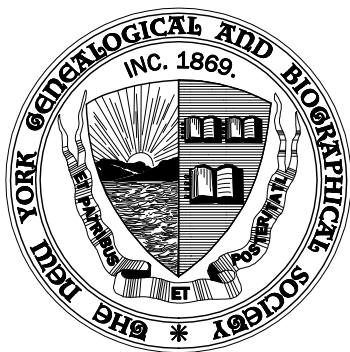


THE NEW YORK
GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL
RECORD

VOLUME 150



NUMBER 1

JANUARY 2019

Early Sicard–Secor Families of New York:
Origins of United Empire Loyalist William Secord

Henry and Hannah (Lambert) McDougal and Their Family
of New York, North Carolina, and Florida

Bookstore Receipt Book, 1804–1816, of John C. Totten, Printer,
of New York City

DeRevere–Goetschius Family Record, 1839–1885

Reuniting the Family of William Hooker and Eliza Blunt (*continued*)

The Ogden Family of Oxenhope: The Probable Yorkshire Origins of
John and Richard Ogden, Early Settlers of Stamford, Connecticut, and
Proprietors of Hempstead, New York (*continued*)

THE NEW YORK Genealogical and Biographical Society

THE RECORD

Editor:

Laura Murphy DeGrazia, CG, FGBS

Editorial Board:

Andrew Alpern, JD

Christopher A. Brooks

John Blythe Dobson, FASG, FGBS

James L. Hansen, FASG

Frederick C. Hart Jr., CG, FASG, FGBS

Harold Henderson, CG

Judith A. Herbert, CG

Roger D. Joslyn, CG, FASG, FGBS

Anita A. Lustenberger, CG, FGBS

Harry Macy Jr., FASG, FGBS

Terri Bradshaw O'Neill

William T. Ruddock

FELLOWS

Leslie Corn, CG

Laura Murphy DeGrazia, CG

John Blythe Dobson, FASG

James D. Folts, PhD

Frederick C. Hart Jr., CG, FASG

Charlotte Megill Hix

Henry B. Hoff, CG, FASG

Henry Z Jones Jr., FASG

Karen Mauer Jones, CG

Roger D. Joslyn, CG, FASG

Arthur C. M. Kelly

Nancy V. Kelly

Anita A. Lustenberger, CG

Harry Macy Jr., FASG

David Kendall Martin, FASG

Suzanne McVetty

Meriwether C. Schmid

Edward H. L. Smith III

Francis J. Sypher Jr., PhD

Walter Wilmerding

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

Officers:

Iain H. Bruce, *Chairman*

Kathleen Hill Tesluk, *Vice Chairman*

D. Joshua Taylor, *President, Trustee ex
Officio*

Luke Ives Pontifell, *Secretary*

William C. Hallett, PharmD, *Treasurer*

Trustees:

Bruce W. Addison

Adrienne Auerbach

Lorraine Bell

Blaine Bettinger, PhD, JD

Anne Sibert Buitert, PhD

Elbrun Kimmelman

Stephen S. Madsen, JD

William G. Pomeroy

Robert S. Roberson

Jeanne Sloane

Waddell W. Stillman

Missy Wolfe

Trustees Emeriti:

Robert G. Goelet

Robert F. Hendrickson

Henry B. Hoff, CG, FASG, FGBS

William P. Johns

Anita A. Lustenberger, CG, FGBS

W. Francis Price Jr.

Walter Wilmerding, FGBS

THE NEW YORK Genealogical and Biographical Record

VOLUME 150

JANUARY 2019

NUMBER 1

Contents

EARLY SICARD–SECOR FAMILIES OF NEW YORK: ORIGINS OF UNITED EMPIRE LOYALIST WILLIAM SECORD by R. Kirk Moulton	5
HENRY AND HANNAH (LAMBERT) MCDUGAL AND THEIR FAMILY OF NEW YORK, NORTH CAROLINA, AND FLORIDA by Capers W. McDonald	20
BOOKSTORE RECEIPT BOOK, 1804–1816, OF JOHN C. TOTTEN, PRINTER, OF NEW YORK CITY contributed by Michael R. Britten-Kelly.....	34
DEREVERE–GOETSCHIUS FAMILY RECORD, 1839–1885 contributed by Donn Devine, JD, CG EMERITUS, FNGS.....	44
REUNITING THE FAMILY OF WILLIAM HOOKER AND ELIZA BLUNT (<i>continued</i>) by Sharon L. Hoyt, MLIS, CG	46
THE OGDEN FAMILY OF OXENHOPE: THE PROBABLE YORKSHIRE ORIGIN OF JOHN AND RICHARD OGDEN, EARLY SETTLERS OF STAMFORD, CONNECTICUT, AND PROPRIETORS OF HEMPSTEAD, NEW YORK (<i>continued</i>) by Louis G. Ogden and Brent M. Owen	61

Regular Features

EDITOR'S VIEW	3
REVIEW	77

Sinsabaugh. *Origins: Sensebachs in Germany and Migrations to America*. By John Blythe Dobson, FGBS, FASG

WRITING FOR THE RECORD

The editor welcomes manuscripts focusing on residents of New York State and its colonial predecessors. Articles dealing with adjacent areas or countries of origin will also be considered if there is significant migration to or from New York. Guidelines for authors are available at the Society's website. Submit electronic copy of your manuscript (Microsoft Word is preferred) to editor@nygbs.org.

BOOK AND MEDIA REVIEWS

Recently published books, donated or purchased, may be reviewed in *The Record* if they concern the genealogy, biography, or history of the people of New York State or its subdivisions or are otherwise relevant to research on New York families. Publishers interested in offering their material for possible review should send a copy of the book with complete ordering information to The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 36 West 44th Street, 7th Floor, New York, NY 10036-8105.

Copyright © 2019, The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society. The Society, the RECORD editor, and the contributing editors assume no responsibility for errors of fact or for opinions expressed or implied by contributors, but proven errors will be corrected.

THE NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD (ISSN 0028-7237) is published quarterly by The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 36 West 44th Street, New York, NY 10036-8105. Annual subscription \$30.00. Single issues \$7.50. Printed at Sheridan Press, Hanover, PA 17331. Periodicals postage paid at New York, New York, and additional mailing offices. POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 36 West 44th Street, New York, NY 10036-8105.

THE EDITOR'S VIEW

Technological advances have resulted in significant changes to the ways genealogists access certain sources. While many records are still accessible only by visiting repositories, an increasing number of images are being made available online. For example, FamilySearch, the genealogical arm of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, is converting much of its collection of microfilm to digital images posted on its website (www.familysearch.org). The process is ongoing, and although some items have not yet been converted, FamilySearch discontinued its microfilm rental program in late 2017. Visitors to the Family History Library in Salt Lake City continue to have access to those yet-to-be-digitized films.

As FamilySearch shifts from microfilm to digital delivery, the library catalog has been updated. Old microfilm numbers (originally called GS numbers, referring to the Genealogical Society of Utah, and also known as Family History Library or FHL film numbers) are still listed, but each has been assigned an additional Digital Genealogical Society (DGS) number.¹

FamilySearch has no immediate plan to eliminate microfilm numbers from its catalog; however, patrons often use digital images rather than microfilm. Source citations in genealogists' notes might include one or both FamilySearch catalog reference numbers. Until now, RECORD citations to materials formerly available on microfilm have included microfilm numbers, even if the digital version was consulted. Beginning in this issue, citations to materials available digitally through FamilySearch will use DGS numbers,² with exceptions as necessary. For example, a microfilm number might be used if a digital image is inferior to a previously accessed microfilm image, if an item does not have a DGS number, or if a search in the library catalog for a specific DGS number fails to return the desired source.

These are exciting times for genealogists. As access to select records is simplified and streamlined, clues will be uncovered, hypotheses developed, and additional research pursued. The authors and contributors featured in this issue of THE RECORD are part of that excitement. In a groundbreaking article on New York's Sicard-Secor families, R. Kirk Moulton expands the family history through extensive analysis of original records. Author Capers W. McDonald discusses Henry and Hannah (Lambert) McDougal, whose offspring became prominent in North Carolina. Donn Devine transcribes a family record from a Bible, and Michael R. Britten-Kelly shares entries from a nineteenth-century businessman's receipt book. The new year is off to a wonderful start.

Laura Murphy DeGrazia, CG, FGBS
Editor

¹ For more on FamilySearch's numbering, "Book and Film Numbers Used by the Family History Library," *FamilySearch Wiki* (https://www.familysearch.org/wiki/en/Book_and_Film_Numbers_Used_by_the_Family_History_Library).

² Articles continued from a previous issue will continue to use the old microfilm numbers.

ABOUT THE SOCIETY

The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, founded in 1869 and incorporated in New York State, is a nonprofit institution whose purpose is to preserve, document, and share the stories of families across the state of New York. The organization engages with genealogists, biographers, historians, and organizations to establish the broader contexts of New York's past and actively fosters connections between New York's past and the present.

As part of its continuing commitment to advance genealogical scholarship, the Society has published *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* quarterly since 1870 and the *New York Researcher* since 1990, conducts a variety of programs, and maintains a growing, searchable eLibrary available to members online. Among the assets of the eLibrary are all prior issues of *The Record*.

The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society is a membership organization, and new members are always welcome. It is tax exempt under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code, and gifts are tax deductible. The 1869 Circle acknowledges people who have made provision for the Society in their wills.

For further details contact the Society at 36 West 44th Street, Suite 711, New York, NY 10036-8105; telephone (212) 755-8532; or visit the Society's website, <http://www.newyorkfamilyhistory.org>.

THE MISSION OF THE RECORD

Adhering to scholarly standards, *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* publishes written works that solve genealogical problems, provide compiled genealogies, make available transcriptions of original records, and offer research guidance relevant to families who have contributed to the rich diversity of New York City, State, and region.

ABOUT GENEALOGICAL CREDENTIALS

The words Certified Genealogist and letters CG are registered certification marks, and the designations CGL and Certified Genealogical Lecturer are service marks of the Board for Certification of Genealogists®. Accredited Genealogist® and AG® are certification marks of the International Commission for Accreditation of Professional GenealogistsSM. Individuals are licensed to use the credential designations after meeting the competency standards of those organizations.

FASG designates Fellow of the American Society of Genealogists, an honorary society limited to fifty living members chosen for the quality of their published genealogical scholarship. Fellowship in other societies awarded on the basis of scholarship, rather than service or support to the society, may also be recognized by a postnominal designation, including FGBS for Fellow of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society.

EARLY SICARD-SECOR FAMILIES OF NEW YORK: ORIGINS OF UNITED EMPIRE LOYALIST WILLIAM SECORD

BY R. KIRK MOULTON*

William Secord, with his wife, Ruth Hunt, and children, emigrated to the Province of Nova Scotia as part of the 1783 exodus of Loyalists from New York City. By his testimony given in his Loyalist claims of 1784, he was “formerly of Keakett [Kakiat]¹ in the County of Orange and Province of New York.”² Although record of William Secord can readily be established in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, until now his origins in New York have relied solely on undocumented family tradition.

The author has concluded that all known members of the Sicard-Secor family in colonial New York may be traced, without exception, to the emigrant ancestor Ambroise¹ Sicard. The Sicards were Huguenots who fled France as part of the mass departure of Protestants escaping extreme religious persecution at the hands of the Catholic monarch Louis XIV.³ With the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685, Louis XIV escalated his policy of dragonnades, forcibly requiring the lodging of dragoons (the king’s soldiers) in Huguenot homes, resulting in the plunder and mistreatment of the soldiers’ unwilling hosts.⁴ Faced with forced conversion or ruination, in 1686 the Sicards fled to London, England, staying only a year or so before moving on to the new world in search of land as well as religious and political

* Mr. Moulton’s wife descends from William and Ruth (Hunt) Secord through their daughter Elizabeth. The author may be reached at bwsept@fast.net. An especially grateful acknowledgement is owed to Dan R. Kinsey of Austin, Tex., descendant of Isaac⁵ and Mary (Simmons) Secor. His total command of the historical record, dedication to the process of reasoned family analysis, unselfish collaboration, and concise editorial feedback has been essential. This article would not exist without his extensive contributions.

¹ Arthur Sidney Tompkins, ed., *Historical Record to the Close of the Nineteenth Century of Rockland County, New York* (Nyack, N.Y.: Van Deusen and Joyce, 1902), 273. The term Kakiat loosely refers to the North Moity of the Kakiat Patent in the Precinct of Haverstraw, encompassing the region immediately south of the Ramapo Mountains. Called “Hackackawck” by the local Indians, meaning “land below the mountains,” it was anglicized to Kakiat by European settlers. Other spellings include Cacaet, Cackiate, Kackate, Kakiate, and Keakett. An important map of the Kakiat Patent is William S. Pelletreau, “Map of Rockland County Showing Original Grants, 1884,” in Survey Maps of Lands in New York State, circa 1711–1913, Series A0273-78, map 514, *New York State Archives Digital Collections* (http://digitalcollections.archives.nysed.gov/index.php/Detail/Object/Show/object_id/37078).

² William and Elias Secord power of attorney, 19 Mar. 1784, and William Secord claim, 19 Mar. 1784, in American Loyalists Claims, Series 2, Ref. AO 13/15/587, The National Archives of the U.K. (TNA), Kew, Richmond, Surrey; and a second copy of William’s claim in American Loyalists Claims, Series 1, Ref. AO 12/15/421.

³ Charles Baird, *History of the Huguenot Emigration to America*, 2 vols. (New York: Dodd, Mead, and Co., 1885), 1:292, briefly mentions Ambroise and some of his family. Baird cites Robert Bolton, *The History of the Several Towns, Manors, and Patents of the County of Westchester from its First Settlement to the Present Time*, ed. by C. W. Bolton, 2 vols. (New York: Chas. F. Roper, 1881), 2:758. Many settlers of New Rochelle, Westchester Co., N.Y., were from the city of La Rochelle, in southwestern France on the Atlantic Ocean. Baird and Bolton state the Sicards were also from La Rochelle, but original records (discussed below) indicate the family was from the nearby village of Mornac.

⁴ John A. Lynn, *The Wars of Louis XIV, 1667–1714* (New York: Routledge, 2013), 174–78.

freedom. Ambroise¹ likely arrived in New York City in 1688, settling with his family in New Rochelle, Westchester County, New York, before 1692. Ambroise¹ is memorialized with other founders of New Rochelle on a monument in the city's Hudson Park, which is believed to be the original landing point of the Huguenots in 1688.⁵

The story of the Sicard-Secor family in New York is the classic story of America. As will be shown, Ambroise¹ Sicard's descendants radiated outward from New Rochelle into neighboring manors of Westchester County and into Dutchess and southern Orange (present-day Rockland) counties. It was inevitable that his descendants would be caught up in the tidal wave of events leading to the Revolutionary War. The often contentious tenant-landlord relationship, although slow to change before the war, became an explosive catalyst for reform. Conflicts over freedom of worship, land ownership, and desire for self-governance pitted neighbors and family members against one another. When war came, many Sicard descendants sided with the Patriots. Others fought for the Crown, and ultimately settled in what was to become Canada. Indeed, the story of the Sicard-Secor family is the larger story of the founding of two great nations.

Well-chronicled is the outbreak of hostilities on 16 April 1775 at the Battle of Lexington and Concord in Massachusetts, marking the beginning of the Revolutionary War. Within days, word reached New York City. On 29 April 1775 city residents adopted the Association Test, an oath of loyalty to the Provincial Government, whereby signers were asked to openly reject British rule. Every male age 21 and over was recorded as either signing or refusing to sign. Because all adult males were required to sign or refuse to sign, records of Association Tests can be used as virtual censuses.

In the subsequent months, outlying counties held their own Association Tests. That of the Precinct of Haverstraw in Orange County, which included Kakiat, occurred May 1775, with a final accounting made 11 July 1775. The list includes the names of more than 500 men.⁶ Fourteen men named Secor were enumerated, their divided loyalties recorded for all time. William Secord reported in 1784 that he was of Kakiat immediately prior to the war. His name is not on the list, implying he was then a minor.

WILLIAM SECORD

William Secord crossed to the British lines in New York City on 4 April 1777.⁷ Why then? Just six months earlier, in the fall of 1776, General Howe and 30,000 combined British and Hessian troops soundly defeated Washing-

⁵ Morgan H. Seacord, *Biographical Sketches and Index of the Huguenot Settlers of New Rochelle 1687–1776* (New Rochelle, N.Y.: The Huguenot and Historical Association of New Rochelle, 1941), 1–8, 47. For purposes of this article, surname spellings for allied French families are taken from this source.

⁶ *Calendar of Historical Manuscripts, Relating to the War of the Revolution . . .*, 2 vols. (Albany: New York State, 1868), 1:6–10. This reference appears to preserve original spelling, notations, and ordering (which suggest or confirm family associations). Other published accountings exist but are unreliable, having eliminated important notations and often standardizing (or ignoring) post-nominals and other spellings.

⁷ William Secord claim, 17 Mar. 1784, in American Loyalists Claims, Series 2, Ref. AO 13/15/586, TNA. Also, same claim in American Loyalists Claims, Series 1, Ref. AO 12/15/420.

ton's army at White Plains in Westchester County. British control of occupied New York City was absolute, their army seemed invincible, and the Royal Navy controlled the lower Hudson River. The obvious intent of the British was to control the Hudson River north to Albany and split the colonies. With the end of winter and the opening of navigation on the river, ships were able to travel farther north. The British were expected to mount a decisive offensive soon, and any illusion that the new Patriot government would long survive had been shattered.⁸ Militias were formed, fortifications made, and all young men were expected to serve. William Secord, likely just 21, took his young family and joined the British. Also crossing to New York about that time was Elias Secord, likely William's older brother. Elias served August 1777 through April 1778 as a corporal in the Prince of Wales's Royal American Volunteers in New York City.⁹

In 1781 news of the British army's crushing defeat at Yorktown must have devastated the Loyalists trapped in New York City. London negotiations could not guarantee that the Loyalists, although born American, would be able to live within the former colonies in peace.¹⁰

In the early spring of 1783, preparations were made for the Loyalists' evacuation and resettlement. They were organized into "militia" companies for transport.¹¹ William and Elias Secord, both sawyers from Orange County, are listed adjacently among those intending to sail with Company 23 under Captain Joseph Forrester. William's family consisted of one adult male, one adult female, one child age 10 or over, and four children under the age of 10. Elias's family comprised one adult male, one adult female, one child age 10 or over, and one child under the age of 10.¹² The families' clear intent was to travel together, but they were separated in the chaos. Elias sailed as planned with Captain Forrester and Company 23 in the June fleet on the *Bridgewater*.¹³ Before departure, William Secord was commissioned lieutenant under Captain John Oblenis in a company of Loyalists destined for Saint John River in Nova Scotia.¹⁴ He likely sailed on the *Aurora* in the July fleet, arriving at Saint John at month's end with Captain Oblenis and Civilian Militia Unit 31.¹⁵

⁸ David Cole, *History of Rockland County, New York, with Biographical Sketches of Its Prominent Men* (New York: J. B. Beers, 1884), 11. Otto Hufeland, *Westchester County During the American Revolution, 1775–1783* (1926; reprint, Harrison, N.Y.: Harbor Hill Books, 1982), 209–14. On 22 Mar. 1777 a twenty-one-gun frigate, two galleys, and four transports anchored in Haverstraw Bay off Croton Point. The next day 1000 redcoats landed at Peekskill on the east bank and destroyed all the American magazines stored there.

⁹ Corp. Elias Secore entry, Muster Roll and Casualties of Capt. Holden's Company in the Prince of Wales's Royal American Volunteers, commanded by Brig. Gen. Browne, Aug. 1777, MC 1161, Muster Rolls and Casualties List of Loyalist Regiments, MS11, pp. 16–17, roll F10343, Provincial Archives of New Brunswick (PANB), Fredericton, New Brunswick, Canada, which lists Secore in general hospital, Aug. 1777, "sick in N. York" Dec. 1777 and Feb. 1778, and to be discharged Apr. 1778.

¹⁰ David Bell, *American Loyalists to New Brunswick: The Ship Passenger Lists* (Halifax, Nova Scotia: Formac Publishing Co., 2015), 8–9.

¹¹ D. G. Bell, *Early Loyalist Saint John, The Origin of New Brunswick Politics 1783–1786* (Fredericton, New Brunswick: New Ireland Press, 1983), 21–22.

¹² Bell, *American Loyalists to New Brunswick* (note 10), 118.

¹³ Bell, *American Loyalists to New Brunswick* (note 10), 249.

¹⁴ Capt. John Oblenis, First Lieut. William Secord, and Second Lieut. John Crab, Return of Troops, 1 June 1783 [sic], British Headquarters Papers (Carleton Papers or American Manuscripts), Ref. MG23 B1, Item 50001, p. 9738(3), film M-366, Library and Archives Canada, Ottawa, Ontario. The catalog description of this record, "List of Militia Commissions Commissioned at [sic, destined for] St. John's River," is

Documents filed in 1784 by William and Elias Secord provide clues to their backgrounds and describe William's losses:

- In a claim filed 17 March 1784, William Secord, then of Saint John, Nova Scotia, stated that he "left the contery" (that is, crossed to the British lines) 4 April 1777. He said he was formerly of Orange County, New York. His losses totaled £141.18.7.¹⁶
- Shortly after, William and Elias Secord, blacksmith[s?], residents of Saint John, Nova Scotia, but formerly of "Keakett," Orange County, New York, granted power of attorney to Captain Richard Vanderburgh to act in their stead with respect to claims related to their "Loyalty to his Majesty and firm attachment to the British government and constitution." The power of attorney lists only the year, but it was acknowledged in Sunbury County, Nova Scotia, 19 March 1784. On the same day, William Secord, "formerly of Keakett," Orange County, New York, made a claim for £146.12.0.¹⁷

On 6 July 1784, Elias Secord received 200 acres in grant number 5, on the northeastern side of the River Saint John above Belle Isle, with thirty-one other grantees receiving land nearby.¹⁸ William Secord was listed 14 August 1784 in grant number 70 at Parr Town, Sunbury County, Nova Scotia, with 1145 others receiving town lots.¹⁹ On 24 December 1784 the Huggford Petition of Grievance to Thomas Carleton, lieutenant-governor of newly formed New Brunswick, was signed by 344 residents of Parr Town and Carleton. William and Elias Seacord [*sic*] are listed adjacently (numbers 240 and 241).²⁰ One month later, on 25 January 1785, William Secord and others petitioned for land on Long Island in the Saint John River—the same land on which they had been living and making improvements.²¹ This petition was granted on 19 July 1786, when William and Elias received adjacent parcels in grant number 61, which divided the 761 acres of Long Island into eighty-four

misleading, as is the actual record. Carleton used 1 June 1783 in his accounting for all fifty-two companies of all five fleets arriving June 1783 through Oct. 1783.

¹⁵ Bell, *American Loyalists to New Brunswick* (note 10), 14–15.

¹⁶ William Secord claim, 17 Mar. 1784 (note 7).

¹⁷ William and Elias Secord power of attorney, 19 Mar. 1784, and William Secord claim, 19 Mar. 1784 (note 2). Their joint instrument strongly suggests kinship. The last letter of "Black smith" is difficult to decipher. The word appears to be plural, referring therefore to both William and Elias. Their previous occupation was sawyer (note 12).

¹⁸ Elias Secord, lot 15, grant 72 (Belle Isle, Sunbury Co.), image, *Nova Scotia Archives* (<https://novascotia.ca/archives/landpapers/archives.asp?ID=266&Doc=draft&Page=201101082>). New Brunswick was formed 16 Aug. 1784 from Nova Scotia. Grants originally made in Nova Scotia had to be reregistered in New Brunswick: William Day and 31 others, grant 5 (Belle Isle, Sunbury Co.), Land Grants 1784–1997 (RS686), vol. NS-1, p. 17, film F16300, PANB. A cadastral map of Wickham Parish, Queens Co., New Brunswick, shows Elias's parcel directly east of Long Island in the River Saint John (Digital Cadastral Map no. 149, *Provincial Archives of New Brunswick* [https://archives.gnb.ca/DigitizedDocuments/Communities/Maps/Cadastral/_Oversize/GRPA149.jpg]).

¹⁹ William Secord, lot 138, grant 70 (Parr Town, Sunbury Co.), Land Grants 1784–1997 (RS686), vol. NS-A, pp. 39–76, at p. 42, film F13601 PANB. Grant 70 (originally made in Nova Scotia) was reregistered 2 Jan. 1785. The original grant was not found in the Nova Scotia Archives' index to land grants (<https://novascotia.ca/archives/landpapers>). This grant refers to William's town lot on the "West side of Studholm Street, south," present-day Charlotte St., in Parr Town (D. R. Jack, *Centennial Prize Essay on the History of the City and County of St. John* [St. John, New Brunswick: privately published, 1883], 66, 161).

²⁰ W. O. Raymond, Raymond transcription book, pp. 222–28, manuscript, L. P. Fisher Public Library, Woodstock, New Brunswick. The spelling Seacord was never used elsewhere by either Elias or William, suggesting their names were added by proxy. However, adjacent names in a list of 344 strongly indicates kinship. Bell, *American Loyalists to New Brunswick* (note 10), 294–97, provides an alphabetized list of signatures that appear in Raymond's transcription. The original petition is not extant.

²¹ William Golding et al. petition, 25 Jan. 1785 (with related petitions 18 June 1785 and 31 Aug. 1785), Land Petitions: Original Series 1783–1918, RS 108, film F1026, PANB. The 22 Jan. 1785 petition lists William Secord as a man with a family.

lots.²² William had been making improvements also to land on William Spry's Grant, which was located up river, on an isthmus between the Saint John River and Grand Lake, north of present-day Gagetown. He intended to take a lease, but learned that these lands had escheated; on 3 July 1786 William Secord requested land in proportion to what he expected to lose.²³ No corresponding grant has been found.

In February 1787, William Secord provided sworn testimony to support his claim for losses, detailing his movements in 1776 and 1777:

St. John 27 February 1787[:] Evidence on the Claim of Wm Secord late of New York. Claimant Sworn. Says he came [to Nova Scotia] in July [1783], went up to Magerville [Maugerville], sent his Claim by Capt. Vanderburgh, was down once [to Saint John]. He lived in Orange County. Joined the British in 1777. Worked in the ship yard. Produces Oath of Allegiance. Protections, Passes, Recommendation from De Veber, Justice of Peace. Came here Lieutenant of a Company of Loyalists. Produces his Commission from Sir Guy Carleton. Lost Grain in the Ground and farming utensils at Newboro' [Newburgh, Orange County, New York]. In the year 1766 [sic, 1776]²⁴ went to Newboro', sowed some Grain there, left it, came down to New York, left Farming utensils and one Cow at Newboro'. Moses Hunt [his brother-in-law] took them of whom he had hired the Ground. Lost Household Goods, Moses Hunt took some. Two Horses, one at his Fathers, taken by one Sicker [sic] after Claimant went within the Lines. One Horse left at Cornelius Akers taken by one Smith after Claimant went within the Lines. Yoke of Steers, 2 Cows and Heifer left at his Father's, taken by one Sicker [sic] and his Company. Sicker [sic] belonged to Militia.²⁵

From the above, criteria for the origins of William Secord can be established:

- William Secord was from Kakiat, but was not listed in the May 1775 Association Test of Haverstraw. Thus he was probably a minor at the time, born probably after May 1754. His wife, Ruth Hunt, was born before 16 April 1758 (age 17 at baptism).²⁶ William was likely older than Ruth, therefore born probably between May 1754 and April 1758. That William Secord was a relatively young man at the time he joined the British forces is

²² Elias and William Secord, lots 77–80 (Elias) and 81–84 (William), grant 61 (Long Island, Queens Co.), Land Grants 1784–1997 (RS686), vol. 2, p. 0 [sic], film F16300, PANB. The adjacent land of E. Secord and W. Secord at the southern tip of Long Island is shown on PANB's Digital Cadastral map no. 149 (note 18).

²³ William Secord petition, 3 July 1786, Land Petitions: Original Series 1783–1918, RS 108, film F1032, PANB. In 1768, the St. John's River Society, a land company, obtained vast grants of land on the lower St. John River, with 5000 acres in the Township of Gage granted to proprietor William Spry. W. O. Raymond, *Glimpses of the Past: History of the River St. John, A.D. 1604–1784* (St. John, New Brunswick: privately published, 1905), 212 (and map on the unnumbered following page), 214.

²⁴ The original record clearly says 1766, but events of 1766, when William was probably about age 12, could not possibly be relevant eleven years later to losses sustained by William Secord in 1777. This was an obvious notation error on the part of the examiner; if "1766" read "1776," the chronology would make sense. William and Ruth (Hunt) Secord left Kakiat to go to Newburgh in 1776 to farm Moses Hunt's land, and crossed to the British 4 Apr. 1777.

²⁵ Evidence on the claim of Wm. Secord, late of New York, 27 Feb. 1787, in American Loyalists Claims, Series 1, Ref. AO 12/15/422–23, TNA. Sicker was Capt. William Sickels, who served under Col. Ann Hawk Hay in command of the 2nd Regt. of the Orange Co. Militia (James A. Roberts, *New York in the Revolution as Colony and State*, 2nd ed., 2 vols. [Albany: New York State, 1904], 1:157). Hay's regiment covered the southern part of Orange Co. Apparently Sickels had the duty to confiscate livestock and other possessions of the Loyalist population there. Because his authority was certainly limited to the south side of the mountains in lower Orange Co., the land of William's father could only be in southern Orange Co. For Hay's regiment in the area below the mountains, *Journals of the Provincial Congress, Provincial Convention, Committee of Safety and Council of Safety of the State of New-York, 1775–1776–1777*, 2 vols. (Albany: New York State, 1842), 1:323, 568, 672, 669.

²⁶ "Records of the First Presbyterian Church of the City of New York," RECORD 10 (1879): 179, for baptism on 16 Apr. 1775 of Ruth, wife of William Secord, age 17 years.

reflected in his Loyalist claims: he did not own land, leased land to farm, and his farming utensils and livestock were of only modest value.

- William and Elias Secord were almost certainly brothers. In the present author's extensive study of Sicord–Secor men in colonial New York, William and Elias are the first men by that surname who crossed to the British in New York City. Elias named his only son after William.²⁷ Both organized together for transport in 1783, both were formerly of Kakiat, they signed adjacently the Huggeford Petition of 1784, and they received adjacent parcels on Long Island in 1786. A solution to the origins of William requires also a solution to the origins of Elias.
- William was born probably before April 1758, so his father was born probably before 1736, assuming his father was no younger than 22 years old at the time of William's birth. William's proposed brother Elias Secord was born 30 October 1748.²⁸ Under the same assumption, Elias's father (presumably William's father as well) would have been born probably before 1726.
- William's 1787 testimony refers to his father. William stated that he left at his father's a horse, a yoke of steer, two cows, and a heifer, all of which were taken after William crossed over to the British in April 1777.²⁹ This implies William's father was living when William crossed to the British and that his father had land where William could leave his livestock. As the livestock was taken by Sickles's militia in southern Orange County, it follows that William's father would have been listed in the May 1775 Association Test of Haverstraw, which included Kakiat.

A popular undocumented hypothesis suggests that the parents of William and Elias Secord were Jacques³ Sicard (Daniel², Ambroise¹) and Jeanne Bonnett of New Rochelle.³⁰ This is easily disproved. Previously noted testimony states that William and Elias were of Kakiat, Orange County, not New Rochelle.³¹ As will be shown later, Jacques³ spent all his life in New Rochelle. Furthermore, Jacques died by 1 November 1774,³² meaning that William could not have left livestock with him in 1777. Jeanne Bonnett was born 1703³³ and would have been too old to have given birth to William after 1754.

²⁷ "Records of Trinity Church Parish, New York City," RECORD 69 [1938]: 152, Elias Wm., son of Elias and Abigail Seacord [sic], born 3 May 1783, bapt. 9 June 1783.

²⁸ George W. Secord, "Descendants of Elias Secord, Loyalist and his wife Abigail Babcock," typescript, n.d., Milstein Division, Schwarzman Building, New York Public Library, New York City, citing "Frederick Secord, Vol. 13 of Descendants of Ambroise Sicard, Chicago, Illinois." George Secord saw, in the New Brunswick Archives, a letter from Frederick Secord of Chicago to another researcher stating he had seen Elias Secord's family Bible, containing Elias's date of birth, his children's names, and other information. Elias's year of birth is supported by information in his pension application stating that he was age 90 on 17 Jan. 1838 (Elias Secord petition, 17 Jan. 1838, no. 144, "Records of Old Revolutionary Soldiers and Their Widows," database and image, *Provincial Archives of New Brunswick* [http://archives.gnb.ca/Search/OldSoldiers/ViewImages.aspx?culture=en-CA&Key=424]).

²⁹ Evidence on the claim of Wm. Secord late of New York, 27 Feb. 1787 (note 25).

³⁰ David A. Avery, *Cogs: The Ancestors and Descendants of John Gunton and Eliza Jarvis* (Belleville, Ont.: Mika Publishing, 1982), 213–22, at 218–22. This is the first published account hypothesizing that William and Elias Secord may have been sons of James Secord and Jeanne Bonnett of New Rochelle, based on naming conventions alone. Unfortunately, this hypothesis has been widely adopted and amplified on the Internet, unencumbered by the historical record and ignoring Avery's statement that William and Elias Secord could just as easily belong to any number of other Secord families.

³¹ William and Elias Secord power of attorney, 19 Mar. 1784 (note 2). Bell, *American Loyalists to New Brunswick* (note 10), 118, showing they were both of Orange Co.

³² Nicholas Eavory and wife to Elletthan Hunt, mortgage, dated 1 Nov. 1774, Westchester Co., N.Y., Mortgages C:124–25 (*FamilySearch* [https://www.familysearch.org] Digital Genealogical Society no. [DGS] 7,150,524 [typed copy]), which describes land adjoining on the south as "of James Seacord, lately deceased."

³³ "Records of the New Rochelle French Church, N.Y.," *New-York Historical Society Quarterly Bulletin* 1 (1917): 78, for Jeane Bonet, daughter of Daniel and Jeane Bonet, born 9 Apr. 1703, bapt. 15 Apr. 1703 "at home because of illness," with sponsors Estiene Lavigne and Isabelle Lavigne.

To correctly identify William Secord's father, all Sicard-Secor men of colonial New York were studied. Those born before 1740 who owned land in Haverstraw circa 1777 were evaluated as candidates for the father of William and Elias Secord. Of those, only Elias³ Secor (Jacques², Ambroise¹) of Haverstraw met all the established criteria. Elias³ married Annatie/Hannah Campbell,³⁴ who was born 16 May 1723, daughter of William and Aeltje (Minnelay) Campbell.³⁵ Hannah's father, William Campbell, was an important landowner in Tappan and Haverstraw. In 1724 he was one of twenty-two partners in Kuyper, Mott, and Company, which then owned the greater portions of the North Moiety of the Kakiat Patent.³⁶ William Secord was the first with that given name to be born into any Sicard-Secor family. He may have been named for his maternal grandfather.

Several daughters of Elias and Hannah (Campbell) Secor were baptized in the Precinct of Haverstraw: Elisabeth, born 13 August 1757, Maria, born 23 January 1762, and Mensje, born 20 January 1766.³⁷ Hannah was 34 years old when Elisabeth was born; one would expect that Elisabeth was not Hannah's first child. As shown in the genealogical summary, other children who can be attributed to this couple include James, born 29 March 1745, Elias, born 30 October 1748, Albert, born 20 November 1753, and the subject William.

SYNOPSIS

This article provides a genealogy of all Sicard-Secor men of colonial New York through the third generation, expanding to the subject William Secord in the fourth generation. Women are only summarized, with sufficient details to assist future researchers, correct the record when necessary, and provide associative details supporting the male Sicard-Secor lineages. This author's research extends well beyond the individuals detailed herein. Inquiries are welcome.

In his 1937 RECORD article "Early History of the Sicard-Secor Family," Henry David Gray traced the first three generations of descendants of Huguenot immigrant Ambroise¹ Sicard of New Rochelle.³⁸ Gray's treatment of the Sicard-Secor family was groundbreaking, considering the paucity of the then-available historical record, and was greatly complicated by the common reuse of given names among cousins and across generations. Where facts were unknown or uncertain, Gray often shared undocumented information

³⁴ Her maiden name is listed in baptismal records for her children. See Cole, *History of Rockland County* (note 8), Appendix: Baptisms at Tappan and Clarkstown, p. 55, no. 502, Elizabeth, daughter of Elias Secar and Henne Campbel, born 13 Aug. 1757, bapt. in Clarkstown 25 Sept. 1757; p. 68, no. 1218, Maria, daughter of Elie Secaer and Anne Cammel, born 24 May 1762, baptized in Clarkstown 23 Jan. 1763; and p. 68, no. 1227, Mensje, daughter of Elie Secaer and Ennie Cambel, born 29 Sept. 1765, bapt. in Clarkstown 20 Jan. 1766.

³⁵ Cole, *History of Rockland County* (note 8), Appendix: Baptisms at Tappan and Clarkstown, p. 8, no. 425, Annatie, daughter of Wiljam Canbel and Aeltie Minnelay, born 16 May 1723, baptized in Tappan 23 July 1723, witnesses Harek Kranckeyt and Annatie Hogenkamp.

³⁶ Cornelius Burnham Harvey, ed., *Genealogical History of Hudson and Bergen Counties, New Jersey* (New York: New Jersey Genealogical Publishing Co., 1900), 487. William Campbell et al. to Jacobus Brinkerhof and Jacobus Hendricksen Banta, dated 26 May 1724, recorded 25 Mar. 1732, Orange Co., N.Y., Deeds B:336-38 [typed copy] (DGS 7,157,781). For information on Kuyper, Mott, and Co., Frank Bertangue Green, *The History of Rockland County* (New York: A. S. Barnes and Co., 1886), 33-34.

³⁷ Cole, *History of Rockland County* (note 8), Appendix: Baptisms at Tappan and Clarkstown, pp. 55, 68.

³⁸ Henry David Gray, "Early History of the Sicard-Secor Family," RECORD 68 (1937): 313-23.

provided by contemporaries as starting points for future researchers, fully acknowledging these family traditions to be unproven. Largely unchallenged for more than eighty years, these traditions have been widely adopted as fact and amplified through the Internet with significant contradiction of both lineage and biography and the addition of newly created undocumented traditions. This article challenges these traditions, offering alternative conclusions that dramatically shake the Secor family tree.

SICARD–SECOR FAMILIES OF NEW YORK³⁹

1. **AMBROISE¹ SICARD** was born about 1630–1631,⁴⁰ likely in Mornac, a small coastal village near La Rochelle, Charente-Maritime, France.⁴¹ He died probably between 29 March 1712, when he deeded land to his son,⁴² and 27 January 1712/3, when his son Ambroise signed a deed without using the suffix Junior,⁴³ probably in New Rochelle. Ambroise’s wife is unknown.⁴⁴ They married in France say 1665 (first-known child). She was alive on 4 May 1687 and died before the 1698 census of New Rochelle.⁴⁵

Ambroise was a *sannier* (worker in a salt marsh) and owned a vineyard estimated to be worth 40 livres. He escaped France as part of the Huguenot exodus, leaving Mornac in 1686 with a wife and six children. They went first to Île de Ré,⁴⁶ then to London, England, where, as a French Protestant, Ambroise Sicard was named in 1688 by the relief committee of the French Church on Threadneedle Street as a person of “Middle Quality” who received in 1687 between “£25 and £40” to transport himself and family to

³⁹ Generations 1–3 generally follow Gray (note 38), adhering to modern standards using supporting historical records. Historical records cited retain the original spelling of names and places. Spelling variations of *Secor* in historical records are numerous: *Cicart*, *Cicor*, *Cycar*, *Liquenar*, *Seacor*, *Seacord*, *Secaw*, *Secord*, *Secoy*, *Sicard*, *Sicart*, *Sycard*, *Sycart*, *Zika*, *Zikar*, and so on. Gray proposed that use of a final consonant (*d* or *t*) suggested descent from Daniel² Sicard and no final consonant from Jacques² Sicard (p. 315). Gray’s hypothesis, having too many exceptions, is rejected as unreliable and misleading. Rather, recorded spellings of last names usually followed the spelling used by the recorder, not the recorded.

⁴⁰ Howard S. F. Randolph, “The Census of 1698 for Mamaroneck, Morrisania, and New Rochelle, Westchester County, New York,” RECORD 59 (1928): 105, for anbrous cecar, age 67 (and no wife). Family households are not explicitly stated, but may be inferred by grouping.

⁴¹ Archives des Consistoires, 1573–1697, Sabarat [Savarat]–Saujon (TT//265), dossier 3, 1618–1685, Saintonge, p. 278, Archives Nationales, France. The Ambroise Sicard entry on the list of fugitives indicates the family was from Mornac. Mornac was then in Saintonge, a former province of France. Roger Sicard, “Additions and Corrections,” RECORD 107 (1976): 198–99.

⁴² Ambroise Sycard, Sen., to James Sycard, dated 29 Mar. 1712, Westchester Co., N.Y., Deeds E:15–16 [typed copy] (DGS 7,139,319).

⁴³ Ambroise Sycard and Jane, his wife, to John Mainbreu, 27 Jan. 1712/3, in Jeanne A. Forbes, *Records of the Town of New Rochelle 1699–1828* (New Rochelle, N.Y.: City of New Rochelle, 1916), 76–78. Ambroise² was no longer called Jr. after the death of his father. Town records, which began 2 Nov. 1699 and kept mostly in French until 1738, included town meetings, deeds, wills, and pre-1699 documents later recorded.

⁴⁴ Mary E. (Carhart) Dusenbury, *Genealogical Record of the Descendants of Thomas Carhart of Cornwall, England* (New York: A. S. Barnes and Co., 1880), 107, identifies his wife as Jennie Serrot. Dusenbury cites Bolton’s *History of Westchester*, but Bolton does not mention Jennie Serrot, leaving Dusenbury’s identification of Ambroise¹’s wife unsourced.

⁴⁵ Royal Bounty and Connected Funds, First Brief of James II, 1686–1687, Accounts for Grants, Account no. 10, 5 May 1687–20 July 1687, Huguenot Library RB/A/2/3, pp. 12–13, Huguenot Library Archives, University College London (UCL) Special Collections, The [U.K.] National Archives, Kew. Ambroise Sicard of Saintonge was given £40 for himself, his wife, and five children to go to Carolina; payment ordered 4 May 1687. Randolph, “Census of 1698 for New Rochelle” (note 40), 105.

⁴⁶ Archives des Consistoires, 1573–1697, Saintonge, p. 278 (note 41). This record is an accounting of fugitives who “left the Kingdom,” living as refugees at Île de Ré, submitted in 1687 for the previous year (1686).

“Carolina.”⁴⁷ A payment of £40 was made by the Royal Bounty in May of 1687.⁴⁸ It is unknown when Ambroise¹ made passage to the Americas, but it was likely soon after, with his son Ambroise²; on 22 October 1688 Ambroise²'s daughter Madelaine³ was the first child baptized in L'Église Française in New York City.⁴⁹

By the late seventeenth century, much of Westchester County consisted of six manors: Cortlandt, Fordham, Morrisania, Pelham, Philipsburgh, and Scarsdale.⁵⁰ The lands that became Pelham Manor were purchased in 1654 by Thomas Pell of Fairfield, Connecticut, from the Siwanoy Indians.⁵¹ In 1689 the Pell family deeded 6,000 acres to Jacob Leisler, as agent for the Huguenot settlers, with an additional 100 acres gifted for erection of a French church.⁵² The next year, Leisler distributed these lands to the Huguenot families and the growing community of New Rochelle.⁵³

The Sicards were in New Rochelle by 9 February 1691/2, when Guillaume [William] LeConte, merchant of New Rochelle, granted Sieurs Ambroise Sicard, father and son, of New Rochelle, three pieces of land there. These included a ninety-five-acre parcel as well as nine acres in the “Little Commons” and five acres on an island in the “Little Commons.” This deed was made in the form of a mortgage, which was fully satisfied 9 May 1710. At the time of the deed, the Sicards were living in a house they rented from “Monsieur Pelletreux” (on land that they purchased the next year, described below).⁵⁴

Additional land was acquired 24 July 1693, when John Peltreau [Pelletreau] sold to Ambroise Sicard, yeoman of New Rochelle, eighty acres there, together with the accompanying one-half share [twenty acres] in the Commons of New Rochelle, and one-half share of fresh meadow. The original deed was

⁴⁷ Jon Butler, *The Huguenots in America: A Refugee People in New World Society* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1983), 52.

⁴⁸ Royal Bounty and Connected Funds, Account no. 10 (note 45). Also, Ambroise's “son, his wife, his daughter, & a niece” received £23 to go “to Carolina” (Royal Bounty and Connected Funds, First Brief of James II, 1686–1687, Accounts for Grants, Account no. 9, 4 May 1687–30 May 1687, Huguenot Library RB/A/2/2, pp. 1–2, Huguenot Library Archives). The Royal Bounty consisted of annual grants made by the British monarchs to assist Huguenots refugees.

⁴⁹ Alfred V. Wittmeyer, ed., *Registers of the Births, Marriages, and Deaths of the “Église française à la Nouvelle York,” from 1688 to 1804*, Collections of the Huguenot Society of America, vol. 1 (New York: Huguenot Society of America, 1866), 1.

⁵⁰ J. Thomas Scharf, *History of Westchester County, New York, Including Morrisania, Kings Bridge, and West Farms*, . . . 2 vols. (Philadelphia: L. E. Preston and Co., 1886), 1:91.

⁵¹ Robert Bolton Jr., *A History of the County of Westchester from its First Settlement to the Present Time*, 2 vols. (New York: privately published, 1848), 1:374–78.

⁵² John Pell and Rachel, his wife, to Jacob Leister [sic], dated 20 Sept. 1689, recorded 7 May 1842, Westchester Co., N.Y., Deeds 97:232–35 (DGS 7,140,077), which includes a notation that the deed was originally recorded in General Entries F:245–47, 30 May 1690.

⁵³ Bolton, *History of the Several Towns, Manors, and Patents of the County of Westchester* (note 3), 1:582–86. Forbes, *Town of New Rochelle* (note 43), pp. 70 and unnumbered page between 66 and 67 (hereinafter Bond map). This map, labeled “Courtesy of Morgan H. Seacord, Esq.,” was made in 1916 by a member of the Dept. of Public Works, evidently from an earlier map made in 1851 that was “Copied from an old map partly obliterated laid down on parchment torn across the scale and south West corner and stitched together with thread[.]” Supposed to be an original Map of The Town of New Rochelle Westchester County New York.” The legend identifies deputy surveyor Wm. Bond, whose work in New Rochelle took place about 1710–1711 (p. 70). His map shows parcel boundaries with owners or dwellers.

⁵⁴ Forbes, *Town of New Rochelle* (note 43), 9–17 (deed, dated 9 Feb. 1691/2, recorded 15 May 1701), 59–66 (satisfaction, dated 9 May 1710, recorded 12 May 1710). The ninety-five acres lay between Daniel Streing and John Hastier.

not recorded, but was acknowledged 19 November 1709, when Elie Peltreau, tallow chandler of New York City, nephew and heir of John Peltreau, received all remaining considerations then due, and did fully grant the above described parcels to Ambroise Sicard.⁵⁵

The lands purchased in 1691/2 and 1693 can be located on Bond's map of New Rochelle (see figure 1).⁵⁶ The eighty-acre parcel, with John Pell to the west, was located five lots north of the Boston Post Road in the western division of New Rochelle, being the fifty-eight- and twenty-acre parcels labeled "Seacar," allowing two acres for the access road. Just across the middle-line road of New Rochelle (now North Avenue) were the ninety-five acres from LeConte (the only ninety-five-acre parcel on the map), described as abutting to the east of an eighty-acre parcel owned by Ambroise Sicard. These were subdivisions of the original Great Lots, located north of the Boston Post Road.⁵⁷ Each Great Lot, when originally partitioned for the town November 1693 by Alexander Allaire, was allotted a share of common land, known as "Little Lots" on the Commons, and also a share of common grazing meadows.⁵⁸ Little Lots were the small parcels located on Bond's map as fronting the Boston Road (which went through the town) and running southeast about two-thirds of a mile to the Long Island Sound. A typical Little Lot was about forty acres, being long and thin, perhaps only 450 feet wide. These were usually again partitioned into even thinner lots as halves or fourths.⁵⁹

As aliens in British-controlled colonial New York, the Sicards were not automatically afforded the same rights and privileges as British citizens, especially regarding ownership of land, inheritance, and the bequeathing of real estate. However, for a fee they could become denizens, with the status of permanent residents (neither alien nor citizen), through letters of patent from the Governor or the Crown. This would allow them to own land, but not to hold public offices. On 6 February 1695/6 Ambroise Sycard received letters of denization with his sons Ambroise, Daniel, and Jacques, and his son-in-law Guillaume Landrin.⁶⁰ On 31 January 1697/8 Seire Darsdaed [Monsieur Ambroise¹ Sicard] of New Rochelle signed an oath of allegiance to his Majesty King William, effectively denouncing his French citizenship. Also signing were sons Ambross Aspcott [Ambroise² Sicard], Danel Secard [Daniel² Sicard], and Jseacc Secord [Jacques² Sicard].⁶¹ In 1708, then a British citizen, Ambroise Sycart was listed among the freeholders of New Rochelle⁶² and on

⁵⁵ Elie Peltreau to Ambrose Sicard, dated 19 Nov. 1709, recorded 27 Apr. 1710, Westchester Co., N.Y., Deeds D:69-70 (DGS 7,150,879).

⁵⁶ Bond map (note 53).

⁵⁷ Bond map (note 53).

⁵⁸ For example, Forbes, *Town of New Rochelle* (note 43), 78. For Allaire's role, Bolton, *A History of the County of Westchester* (note 51), 1:382.

⁵⁹ Scharf, *History of Westchester County* (note 50), 1:686.

⁶⁰ Kenneth Scott and Kenn Stryker-Rodda, *Denizations, Naturalizations, and Oaths of Allegiance in Colonial New York* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1975), v, 5, 9.

⁶¹ Westchester Co., N.Y., Deeds C:5-8, dated 31 Jan. 1697/78 (DGS 7,150,879); the names of Ambroise and his sons are listed on p. 7. Some errors exist in names in the transcribed copy of the deed book (DGS 7,139,318) and in Theresa Hall Bristol, "Westchester County, N.Y., Miscellanea," RECORD 59 (1928): 66-68. Declaration of allegiance to the Crown had become an absolute requirement for ownership of land and enabled later distribution of land per the 1701 will of Ambroise Sicard Sr.

⁶² Bolton, *A History of the County of Westchester* (note 51), 1:393.

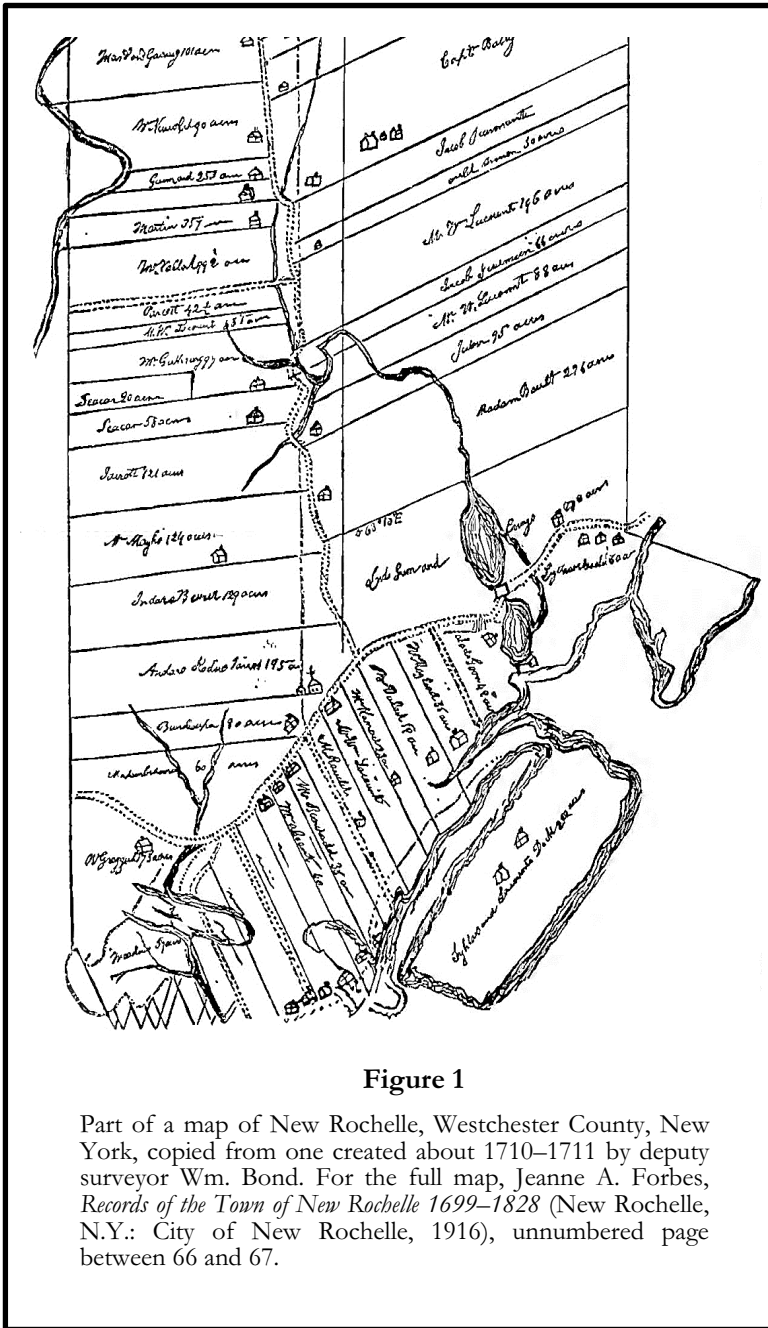


Figure 1

Part of a map of New Rochelle, Westchester County, New York, copied from one created about 1710–1711 by deputy surveyor Wm. Bond. For the full map, Jeanne A. Forbes, *Records of the Town of New Rochelle 1699–1828* (New Rochelle, N.Y.: City of New Rochelle, 1916), unnumbered page between 66 and 67.

9 December 1708 freeholder Ambroise Sicart witnessed division lines of New Rochelle.⁶³ Ambroise is found in the 9 December 1710 census of New Rochelle as James [*sic*] Sycar Sr., age 75, living with his son Daniel.⁶⁴

On 28 March 1701 Ambroise¹ wrote his will in the form of a family contract defining future division of property so as to “keep good peace and family harmony.”⁶⁵ The terms of Ambroise’s will were fulfilled in his lifetime:

- Son Ambroise was to receive the house in which he dwelt, with five acres adjoining. He was also to receive the eastern two-thirds of the ninety-five acres acquired of Guillaume Le Conte [in 1692], adjoining on one end the salt meadows, and lands of Peletreau, Guillaume le Conte, and the remaining undivided third, allowing for a twenty-foot passageway from the remaining third to the lands of LeConte.⁶⁶ On 29 March 1712 Ambroise Sycard Sr. granted his “loveing son” Ambrose Sycard [Jr.] three parcels of land in New Rochelle, being the undivided ninety-five acre parcel, five acres in the Little Lots, and accompanying meadows as acquired from Pelletreau in 1693.⁶⁷ Importantly, Ambroise² was deeded the entire ninety-five acres without restrictions, including the one-third originally designated for Guillaume and Marie (Sicard) Landrin (discussed below).
- Son Daniel was to receive eighty acres, including the house where Ambroise Sr. then lived, acquired [in 1693] from Jean Pelletreau “in the most part in compensation of my work.”⁶⁸ On 21 November 1709 Ambroise Sicard granted [son] Daniel Sicard the above-described eighty acres in New Rochelle, together with one-half share [twenty acres] of the common in New Rochelle and accompanying meadows.⁶⁹
- Son Jacques was to receive the house in which he dwelt with six acres adjoining, and also ten acres on an island acquired of Guillaume Le Conte [in 1692], on condition that Jacques help Guillaume Landrin, Ambroise’s son-in-law, build a house twenty-eight feet by sixteen feet and plough two acres. Jacques was also required to furnish half of all that was necessary for the said house.⁷⁰ On 29 March 1712 Ambroise Sycard Sr. granted son James Sycard six acres, including house and orchards, and another ten acres on an island, both in New Rochelle [as acquired from LeConte in 1692].⁷¹
- Son-in-law Guillaume Landrin and wife, Marie, were to receive the remaining third of the above-described ninety-five acres, adjoining the lands of son Daniel to the west and son

⁶³ Forbes, *Town of New Rochelle* (note 43), 72–73.

⁶⁴ E. B. O’Callaghan, “The List of the Towne of New Rochelle &c. XB^r 9th 1710,” *The Documentary History of the State of New York*, 4 vols. (Albany: New York State, 1849–1850), 3:946. Family “households” are not explicitly stated, but may be inferred by grouping. XB^r is an abbreviation for Dec., being the old-style tenth month counted from and including March. Gray, “Early Sicard-Secor Family” (note 38), 314–15, is especially critical of the 1710 census and Bolton’s uncritical use of it, saying it “is so unreliable that some have discarded it altogether,” and that the census taker did not know the French language and often transposed or substituted names. This author has also found it difficult to glean solid information from this unreliable source.

⁶⁵ Forbes, *Town of New Rochelle* (note 43), 14–21, dated 28 Mar. 1701, recorded 21 May 1701. The will was never proven. Ambroise Sicard, Jacques Sicard, and Guillaume Landrin signed their names; Ambroise Sicard, Daniel Sicard, Jaune Sicard, Marie Landrin, and Anne Sicard made their marks. Jaune Sicard was likely Jeane, wife of Ambroise², her consent required because her husband then jointly owned with his father the ninety-five acres acquired from LeConte.

⁶⁶ Forbes, *Town of New Rochelle* (note 43), 17.

⁶⁷ Ambrose Sycard Sen. to Ambrose Sycard, dated 29 Mar. 1712, Westchester Co., N.Y., Deeds E:16–17 [typed copy] (DGS 7,139,319). The five acres in the Little Lots was the western half of the lot acquired from Leconte in 1692; the eastern half was deeded to brother James² on the same day.

⁶⁸ Forbes, *Town of New Rochelle* (note 43), 18.

⁶⁹ Ambrose Sicard to Daniel Sicard, dated 21 Nov. 1709, Westchester Co., N.Y., Deeds D:70–72 (DGS 7,150,879).

⁷⁰ Forbes, *Town of New Rochelle* (note 43), 18, 20. Morgan H. Secord and William S. Hadaway, *Historical Landmarks of New Rochelle* (New Rochelle: New Rochelle Trust Company, 1938), 43–44, the William Landrine House stood until 1904 at the northeast corner of Fifth and North avenues. By overlaying a modern map, this can be precisely located as the building depicted on Bond’s map (note 53), at the western edge of the above-described ninety-five acre parcel.

⁷¹ Ambroise Sycard Sen. to James Sycard, dated 29 Mar. 1712 (note 42).

Ambroise to the east, allowing for a twenty-foot passageway to the lands of son Ambroise.⁷² Guillaume and Marie died before December 1710, leaving minor children. Other arrangements were made for care of the children.⁷³ All ninety-five acres, including the house that Jacques built, were deeded to Ambroise² in 1712, without restrictions.⁷⁴

- Son-in-law Francois Coquiller [Coquillet] and wife, Silvie, were to receive cash and cows.⁷⁵

Of special interest are the Little Lots on the Commons. Because they were located between the Boston Road and the Long Island Sound, they became the gateway of commerce, revealing a unique window into the life and times of early New Rochelle. Descriptions contained in deeds and town records are often confusing, but when taken as a whole, clarity emerges. The Sicard family acquired three adjoining parcels in the Little Lots:

- The most eastern, first acquired by Ambroise¹ in 1692 from LeConte, deeded in 1712 to Jacques/James², and sold 18 November 1730 to Sylvanus Palmer, was described in 1730 as six acres with house and orchards, and ten acres more upon an island, lying at the end of the six acres of land, only lying between “one little piece of salt meadow.”⁷⁶ There is only one place this could be located, easily seen on a present-day aerial map.⁷⁷ At the far northeastern end of Neptune Island, Fort Slocum Road crosses at the narrowest point. In the 1730 deed, this was the “one little piece of salt meadow” at the eastern end of the tidal flats. Thus the “ten acres of land more upon an island” owned by Jacques/James² Sicard was actually all of Neptune Island, being about ten acres in size.
- The next Little Lot abutting to the west was a ten-acre parcel purchased by brothers Ambroise² and Daniel². Elders of the Church at New Rochelle, on behalf of inhabitants of the town, allowed Ambroise² and Daniel² to convert into rent the forty shillings each owed for ten acres, with payments beginning 1 May 1694.⁷⁸ Then on 8 February 1702/3 council members of New Rochelle authorized a road for the inhabitants to convey hay across the “land of the de cards which they have obtained from the church and the commons of the mill,” provided the Sicards built two bridges and cut the old trees and brush from the road to the wharf which the “townsmen had marked.”⁷⁹ The inhabitants of New Rochelle needed access to the wharf to transport their hay. New York City had much need for hay, and it appears New Rochelle residents were using hay as one of their money crops in the early 1700s.
- A third Little Lot, next abutting to the west, was the twenty-acre parcel acquired by Ambroise¹ in 1693 from Pelletreau and deeded to Daniel² in 1709,⁸⁰ with a western border likely being present-day Weyman Avenue.

Importantly, the eastern two lots were, at one time or another, described as “of the mill” or by “the mill pond,” and in the LeConte deed of 1692, a

⁷² Forbes, *Town of New Rochelle* (note 43), 20.

⁷³ O’Callaghan, “New Rochelle Census XB: 9th 1710” (note 64), 946–47. Absent are William and Marie Landrin. Their son William Landerling [Landrin], age 13, was living in the household of Daniel Bondett [Rev. Bondet of the New Rochelle French Church (Seacord, *Huguenot Settlers of New Rochelle* [note 5], 12–13)].

⁷⁴ Ambrose Sycard Sené. to Ambrose Sycard, 29 Mar. 1712 (note 67).

⁷⁵ Forbes, *Town of New Rochelle* (note 43), 20.

⁷⁶ James Sycord Sené. to Sylvanus Palmer, dated 22 Apr. 1730, Westchester Co., N.Y., Deeds F:357 [typed copy] (DGS 7,139,319).

⁷⁷ Neptune Island, Westchester Co., N.Y., *Mapcarta* (<https://mapcarta.com/22602538>).

⁷⁸ Forbes, *Town of New Rochelle* (note 43), 43–45, dated 1693, entered in the town records 29 Mar. 1702.

⁷⁹ Forbes, *Town of New Rochelle* (note 43), 50, being the road from the Boston Rd. leading to the mill creek, per the LeConte deed of 1693.

⁸⁰ Ambrose Sicard to Daniel Sicard, 21 Nov. 1709 (note 69).

road was described as leading from Boston Road to the “mill creek.”⁸¹ No other Little Lots were so described. It seems likely that a primitive mill pond was built in the 1690s at the east end of the mud flats between the mainland and Neptune Island. It was likely later abandoned due to insufficient reservoir to feed the run, too little tidal interaction, and superior competing mills built about 1714 by Anthonie Lispenard.⁸² Thus, the road the Sicards built circa 1694 started at the mill pond (at the southern end of their road from the Boston Road to the mill creek) and ran west to the town wharf, improving on the existing primitive road that started at Centre Avenue and following the coast all the way to the town of Pelham.⁸³ Between the southwestern edge of Neptune Island and Travers Island (a former island, now attached), was a small channel leading to the mainland and the location of the town wharf. Though not deep, the water was sufficient to handle whalers, dinghies, and lighters owned by locals, who would load and off-load cargo destined for or arriving from New York City. The wharf can be located using town records. On 8 February 1702/3, the same day as the Sicard road to the wharves was authorized, Mr. Bargeau was to leave way between his house and Mr. Valteau’s and the “Rok” to go to the common landing as “marked by the townsmen.”⁸⁴ The Rok was a prominent eighty-foot steep hill located directly inland from the town wharf, easily seen on a modern-day topographical map.⁸⁵ It is here that Bond’s map depicts a cluster of houses, representing the small parcels at the wharf, whose owners were engaged in the commerce of fishing and shipping.⁸⁶ Importantly, Valteau’s land was described as being west of [Elias] Cothonneau,⁸⁷ allowing the land of the Sicards to be reliably placed from deeds and the description of abutters. As noted earlier, Cothonneau was west of Pelletreau when Pelletreau bought of Leisler. Pelletreau sold to Ambroise¹ in 1693, and Ambroise¹ deeded these twenty acres to Daniel² in 1709. The lot was abutted to the east by ten acres bought from the town by Daniel² and Ambroise² in 1693, coming full-circle east back to the six-acre Little Lot that Jacques/James² bought from Ambroise¹ in 1712.⁸⁸

Children of Ambroise¹ Sicard, all born in France:⁸⁹

⁸¹ Forbes, *Town of New Rochelle* (note 43), 59–66, at 62, in which the nine-acre Little Lot was described as bounded by the Boston Rd., the mill pond, the road that leads from the Boston Rd. to the said pond, and Sieur LeConte. Jacob and Elsie Leisler to John Pelletreau, dated 31 May 1690, Westchester Co., N.Y., Deeds D:84–85 (DGS 7,150,879), in which the twenty-acre Little Lot was described as bounded north by Boston Rd., south by the creek [the Sound], east by Jacob Therould, and west by Elias Cothonneau.

⁸² Second and Hadaway, *Historical Landmarks of New Rochelle* (note 70), 79.

⁸³ Bond map (note 53), being the dotted line running along the coast.

⁸⁴ Forbes, *Town of New Rochelle* (note 43), 49–50, 222.

⁸⁵ New Rochelle Harbor, Westchester Co., N.Y., *TopoZone* (<https://www.topozone.com/new-york/westchester-ny/harbor/new-rochelle-harbor>).

⁸⁶ Bond map (note 53). Isaac and Susan Mercier to Charles Foristier, dated 1 Nov. 1707, Westchester Co., N.Y., Deeds D:5–7 [typed copy] (DGS 7,139,319). Part of the land conveyed by Mercier was a twenty-five by twelve-foot parcel, perhaps for a dock, fronting the creek [the Sound], abutting Andrus the fisherman [Andreas Arnaud]. Seacord, *Huguenot Settlers of New Rochelle* (note 5), 10, 46.

⁸⁷ Pierre Vallean [sic], son and heir of Ezaias Vallean [sic], to Daniell Girand, dated 20 Jan. 1713/4, recorded 25 Jan. 1713/4, Westchester Co., N.Y., Deeds E:67–68 [typed copy] (DGS 7,139,319).

⁸⁸ Pelletreau to Sicard, dated 19 Nov. 1709 (note 55). Ambrose Sicard to Daniel Sicard, 21 Nov. 1709 (note 69). For ten acres obtained from the town by Ambroise and Daniel, Forbes, *Town of New Rochelle* (note 43), 43–45. Ambroise Sycard Sen. to James Sycard, dated 29 Mar. 1712 (note 42).

⁸⁹ In his 1701 will, Ambroise identified his “children and daughters” as Ambroise Sicard (“my oldest son”), Daniel and Jacques Sicard, Guillaume Landrin and Marie Sicard, and Francois Coquiller and Silvie

2. i. AMBROISE² SICARD, born about 1665–1666; died between 10 March 1734/5 and 4 December 1735, probably in New Rochelle; married likely in London say 1686 JEANNE PERRON.
3. ii. DANIEL² SICARD, born about 1671–1672; died probably between 6 April 1742 and 1 June 1743 in New Rochelle; married say 1697 probably in New Rochelle CATHERINE WYNANTS.
4. iii. JACQUES/JAMES² SICARD, born about 1674–1675; died after 25 December 1730, probably in New Rochelle; married in New York City 10 April 1700 ANNE TERRIER.
- iv. MARIE² SICARD, born about 1676–1677 (age 21 in 1698),⁹⁰ died probably before 9 December 1710 in New Rochelle;⁹¹ married say 1695 (first-known child) probably in New Rochelle GUILLAUME/WILLIAM LANDRIN,⁹² died probably in New Rochelle before 9 December 1710.⁹³
- v. SILVIE² SICARD, born probably before September 1680, if at least 18 at marriage; died probably between 28 March 1715⁹⁴ and 23 February 1728/9 (absent from grandson's baptism),⁹⁵ likely in either New Rochelle or Mamaroneck, Westchester County,⁹⁶ married probably before 5 September 1698, probably in New Rochelle, FRANCIS COQUILLET,⁹⁷ born probably before September 1677, if at least 21 at marriage, living 23 February 1728/9 (baptism of grandson).⁹⁸ Francis removed to Mamaroneck, where he was poundmaster in 1721 and 1722.⁹⁹ He may have removed about 1733 with his son Daniel to the area of present-day New City in Rockland County.¹⁰⁰
- vi. [–?] SICARD, born before 1686; died before the 1698 census of New Rochelle.¹⁰¹

(To be continued)

Sicard (Forbes, *Town of New Rochelle* [note 43], 14–21). He had at least one other child, identified in Archives des Consistoires, 1573–1697, Saintonge, p. 278 (note 41).

⁹⁰ Randolph, “1698 Census for New Rochelle” (note 40), 107. Next to “broear secar’ [Ambroise Sycard Jr.] are willam [sic] landrean, age 32, mary landrean, his wife, age 21, seallve [Silvie] landrean, age 2, and willam [sic] landrean, age 1.

⁹¹ O’Callaghan, “New Rochelle Census XB^r 9th 1710” (note 64), 946–47.

⁹² For the name of her husband, Ambroise Sicard’s will (Forbes, *Town of New Rochelle* [note 43], 14–21). For first-known child, Silvie, age 2, in the 1698 census of New Rochelle (note 90).

⁹³ O’Callaghan, “New Rochelle Census XB^r 9th 1710” (note 64), 946–47.

⁹⁴ Franciss Coquellot and Phebe [sic], his wife, to John Tisse, dated 28 Mar. 1715, Westchester Co., N.Y., Deeds E:93–94 [typed copy] (DGS 7,139,319), in which Francis and his wife sold twenty acres in New Rochelle. Interchanging the given names “Sylvie” and “Phebe” occurs elsewhere in this family. For example, Abraham Mabee and Phebee, his wife, to John Mabee, dated 10 Apr. 1787, Dutchess Co., N.Y., Deeds 10:344–47 (DGS 7,140,299), where Francis and Silvie’s daughter, Sylvie, is referred to as Phebe.

⁹⁵ Baptism of Abraham, son of Abraham Maby and Sylvia [Coquillet], his wife, born 17 Jan. 1728/9, baptized 23 Feb. 1728/9, in Lucetta Cordelia H. Cole (Mrs. Alfred Bartlett Cole), “French Church at New Rochelle, Baptisms from 1725 to 1765,” typescript, p. 7 [DGS 8,139,190], godparents Francis Coquillet and [aunt] Mrs. Catherine [Wyant] Secord. Cole transcribed records in French and then translated them (sometimes incorrectly) into English. Another transcription in French exists for many of the baptisms. All are available in the Holland Society of New York Church Record Collection, vol. 80, image, “U.S., Dutch Reformed Church Records in Selected States, 1639–1989,” *Ancestry* (<https://www.ancestry.com>). When spelling varies, the recorded signature is used. Original records, held by Trinity-St. Paul Episcopal Church, New Rochelle, have not been examined.

⁹⁶ Mary O’Connor English, ed., *Early Town Records of Mamaroneck, 1697–1881* (Mamaroneck, N.Y.: Town of Mamaroneck, 1979), 163. Her husband’s name appears in Mamaroneck town records in 1721, but it is unknown whether Silvie was alive at the time of the move.

⁹⁷ For the name of her husband, Ambroise Sicard’s will (Forbes, *Town of New Rochelle* [note 43], 14–21). They likely married by the 5 Sept. 1698 census of New Rochelle, when Silvie was absent from her father’s household (Randolph, “1698 Census for New Rochelle” [note 40], 105).

⁹⁸ Baptism of Abraham, son of Abraham Maby and Sylvia [Coquillet] (note 95).

⁹⁹ English, *Early Town Records of Mamaroneck* (note 96), 163.

¹⁰⁰ B. F. Coquillette, *History of the Coquillette Family* (Chicago: privately published, 1894), 5. Secord, *Huguenot Settlers of New Rochelle* (note 5), 17, states Francis Coquillette removed to Tappan about 1733.

¹⁰¹ For the birth year, Archives des Consistoires, 1573–1697, Saintonge, p. 278 (note 41). Randolph, “1698 Census for New Rochelle” (note 40), 105.

HENRY AND HANNAH (LAMBERT) MCDUGAL AND THEIR FAMILY OF NEW YORK, NORTH CAROLINA, AND FLORIDA

BY CAPERS W. McDONALD*

Henry McDougal was an Irish immigrant, born in Belfast,¹ a city that lies in both County Antrim and County Down in Ulster province, probably between 1798 and 1803. He married say 1825 Hannah Lambert. They resided in the Town of Athens, Greene County, New York, in 1830,² and by 1836 Henry was an active steamship captain on the Hudson River.³ For a little more than five years, from about 1839 to 1845, he was a partner in a grocery and general commerce business in New York City,⁴ then returned to working as a shipmaster. In 1846 Henry was captain of the steamboat *Union*, “running three times a week to Coxsackie [Greene County] from the foot of Robinson Street, New York.”⁵ He died a few years later in New Orleans, Louisiana.⁶

* Capers W. McDonald, MS, MBA (capersmcd@ancestrallines.net) is an Executive in Residence at Johns Hopkins University and former Chief Executive Officer of BioReliance Corp. Related to this lineage, he has published “Warner Lockwood of New York, North Carolina, and Illinois” (RECORD 145 [2014]: 185–201, 292–302, and 146 [2015]:144–52) and “Whelden/Whilden Family from Falmouth, Maine, to Salem, Massachusetts, to Sewee Bay, South Carolina, 1690–1696,” *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* 168 [2014]: 182–91). He is a three-times-great-grandson of Henry and Hannah McDougal through his mother, Cecilia (Lockwood) McDonald (“Matrilineal [mtDNA] Lineage of Cecilia Lockwood,” PDF, *American Ancestors* [https://www.americanancestors.org/uploadedfiles/media/american_ancestors_magazine/mcdonald-cecilia-lockwood-mtdna.pdf]).

¹ Belfast, Ireland, is listed as the father’s place of birth on the death certificate of Henry’s son, also named Henry (Henry L. McDougal death cert., New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, 1909, no. 13806 [FamilySearch (https://www.familysearch.org) Digital Genealogical Society no. (DGS) 4,006,682]). Ireland is listed as father’s birthplace in censuses for Henry’s son George (George C. McDougal household, 1880 U.S. census, Whites Creek, Bladen Co., N. Car., Enumeration District [ED] 19, p. 14, dw. 140, fam. 142 [National Archives and Records Administration microfilm publication [NARA] T9, roll 953]; Geor. C. McDougald household, 1880 U.S. census, Wilmington, New Hanover Co., N. Car., ED 144, pp. 19–20, dw. 183, fam. 239 [NARA T9, roll 974]; George McDougal household, 1900 U.S. census, Whites Creek, Bladen Co., N. Car., ED 14, sh. 7A, dw. 121, fam. 121 [NARA T623, roll 1183]). The estimated year of Henry’s birth is from his age as reported in censuses coupled with the year of birth of his first-known child. For first-known child, see below. For age in censuses, Henry McDugald household, 1830 U.S. census, Town of Athens, Greene Co., N.Y., p. 211 (NARA M19, roll 110), including one white male age 20–29 (evidently Henry), one white male under 5, one white female age 20–29, and one white female under 5; Hy. McDougal household, 1840 U.S. census, New York City, Ward 5, New York Co., N.Y., p. 340 (stamped) (NARA M704, roll 300), including one white male age 40–49 (evidently Henry), one white male age 10–14, one white female age 30–39, one white female age 10–14, and one white female under 5.

² Henry McDugald household, 1830 U.S. census (note 1).

³ [H. P. Smith,] *Columbia County at the End of the Century . . .*, 2 vols. (Hudson, N.Y.: The Record Printing and Publishing Co., 1900), 1:231. “For Hudson,” [New York] *Evening Post*, 29 Jan. 1838, 3rd page, col. 3.

⁴ “Copartnership Notice,” *Morning Courier and New-York Enquirer* [New York], 20 Mar. 1839, 2nd page, col. 8. “Copartnership Notice,” *Morning Courier and New-York Enquirer*, 2 Apr. 1840, 4th page, col. 7. *Longworth’s American Almanac, New-York Register and City Directory* (New York: Thomas Longworth, 1840) 414; and similar title for [1841] 461, [1842] 209. *New-York City and Copartnership Directory for 1843 and 1844* (New York: J. Doggett, 1843), 218; and similar title for [1844/1845] 222, [1845/1846] 265.

⁵ “For Sale to Close a Concern,” *Morning Courier and New-York Enquirer*, 7 Nov. 1846, 8th page, col. 10.

⁶ Capt. Henry McDougal death notice, [New York] *Evening Post*, 1 Oct. 1849, p. 3, col. 4. Capt. Henry McDougal, Interments in Cypress Grove Cemetery, New Orleans, La., vol. 1 (1849–1864), p. 3 (DGS

This article provides details for three generations of Henry and Hannah (Lambert) McDougal's family. Some members of the family remained in New York, while others migrated south around the time of the Civil War.

HENRY AND HANNAH (LAMBERT) MCDOUGAL, THEIR CHILDREN AND GRANDCHILDREN

1. **HENRY**¹ **MCDOUGAL** was born in Belfast, Ireland,⁷ probably between 1798 and 1803.⁸ He died in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana, 18 or 19 September 1849 and was buried there in Cypress Grove Cemetery.⁹ Henry married say 1825 (first-known child) **HANNAH LAMBERT**.¹⁰ She is said to have been born in Otsego County, New York, about 1803–1805,¹¹ and died at her son George's residence in Wilmington, New Hanover County, North Carolina, 11 August 1874, aged 70 years.¹² Hannah was buried in Oakdale Cemetery, Wilmington.¹³ Her parents may have been Jacob and Hannah (Lewis?) Lambert, whose daughter Hannah was born 8 November 1803 and was baptized in Minden, Montgomery County, New York, 19 March 1804.¹⁴

7,903,194). Each entry in this ledger spans two pages, but it appears that one or more pages are missing following that for Capt. Henry McDougal. There is evidence of tape in the binding, and dates on the right-hand page do not correspond with any of the dates on the left-hand page. Further, six names at the bottom of the left-hand page have no corresponding data on the right. Information on the right-hand page that at first seems to belong to Henry McDougal's entry is probably irrelevant.

⁷ Henry L. McDougal death cert. (note 1).

⁸ Henry McDugald household, 1830 U.S. census (note 1). Hy. McDougal household, 1840 U.S. census (note 1). His probable year of birth is based on ages reported in censuses (1801–1810 from the 1830 census, and 1791–1800 from 1840 census) coupled with the year of birth of his first-known child.

⁹ Capt. Henry McDougal death notice and interment (both note 6). The interment list carries a date of 18 Sept., but the newspaper notice says he died 19 Sept. His name was not found in the 1850 census mortality schedule for New York or Louisiana.

¹⁰ Hannah's maiden name is listed in records of two of her children: Henry L. McDougal death cert. (note 1); Margaret Jane McDougald marker, Hudson City Cemetery, Hudson, N.Y., image, *Billion Graves* (<https://billiongraves.com/grave/Margaret-Jane-McDougald/14833287>). Margaret Jane McDougal death notice, *New-York Spectator*, 18 July 1850, p. 4, col. 7, identifies her as the eldest daughter of Capt. Henry and Hannah McDougal, and lists her age as 22 years, 2 months.

¹¹ For county of birth, Hannah McDougal household, 1865 New York state census, Brooklyn, Ward 13, Kings Co., p. 23, dw. 97, fam. 175. Her son's death record (note 1) lists her birthplace as Catskill, N.Y., but the 1865 census information is probably more reliable. Her estimated year of birth is based on her reported age of 70 at death (in Aug. 1874, therefore born between Aug. 1803 and Aug. 1804) and her age as reported in three U.S. censuses (age 46 in 1850; age 55 in 1860 [enumerated twice]; and age 65 in 1870): Hannah McDougal household, 1850 U.S. census, New York City, Ward 10, New York Co., N.Y., p. 19 (penned), p. 10 (stamped), dw. 89, fam. 164 (NARA M432, roll 545); Hannah McDougal household, 1860 U.S. census, Brooklyn, Ward 13, Dist. 2, Kings Co., N.Y., p. 195 (penned), p. 1057 (stamped), dw. 943, fam. 1428 (NARA M653, roll 772); Hannah McDougall household, 1860 U.S. census, Brooklyn, Ward 19, Dist. 2, Kings Co., N.Y., p. 13 (penned), p. 589 (stamped), dw. 64, fam. 93 (NARA M653, roll 775); H. McDougald household, 1870 U.S. census, Whites Creek, Bladen Co., N. Car., pp. 24–25 (penned), pp. 493–94 (stamped, recto/verso), dw./fam. 199 (NARA M593, roll 1124). Henry McDougal's households in the 1830 and 1840 censuses include a woman born about 1801–1810 (Henry McDugald household, 1830 U.S. census [note 1]; Hy. McDougal household, 1840 U.S. census [note 1]). Her age listed in the 1865 New York state census, 67 years, is an outlier.

¹² Hannah McDougal obituary, *Morning Star* [Wilmington, N. Car.], 12 Aug. 1874, p. 1, col. 6, which states she died "in this city" at the residence of her son "G. C. McDougald."

¹³ Mrs. Hannah McDougald entry, "Burial Database," *Oakdale Cemetery* (<https://www.oakdalecemetery.org/burial-database>). She was buried in Section K, Lot 50, Grave 2. Her son George and George's wife, Phoebe C., were buried in graves 3 and 4.

¹⁴ Hannah Lambert baptism, in Royden Woodward Vosburgh, ed., "Records of the Lutheran St. Paul's Church in the Town of Minden . . . Montgomery County, N.Y.," typescript, 1914, p. 88, no. 1239 (DGS 7,896,933). Jacob Lambert of Otsego–Hannah Lewis of Springfield marriage, 25 Oct. 1801, "Town of Otsego Marriages 1802–1813," *USGenWeb* (<http://theusgenweb.org/ny/otsego/vitals/marriage.htm>), which is a transcription from *Otsego Farmer*, 28 Apr. 1922, listing names, dates, and addresses of people married by William Lathrop, Esq., Justice of the Peace in Otsego, as taken from Lathrop's original Record of Marriages.

Records document Jacob Lambert in the Town of Otsego, Otsego County, from 1803 through 1850.¹⁵

Henry McDougal headed a small household in the Town of Athens, Greene County, New York, in 1830.¹⁶ No record of his immigration has been found.¹⁷ He probably was the “H. McDougal” who in 1836 owned the steamboat *Westchester* with “G. McDougal.” The steamer ran regularly between New York City and Hudson,¹⁸ a port city in Columbia County, New York, lying directly across the river from Athens.¹⁹ In January 1838 the New York *Evening Post* ran an advertisement for the steamboat:

For Hudson. Or as far as the ice will permit. The Steamboat *Westchester*, Capt. H. McDougal, will leave the foot of Liberty street This (Monday) afternoon, at 5 o'clock . . . Freight taken for different landings on the river.²⁰

The *Westchester's* co-owner, G. McDougal, was possibly George “Mcdugal,” who was in Hudson in 1840²¹ and died there 16 October 1841, aged 38.²² His estimated year of birth, about 1802–1803, and the fact that Henry named his first son George, suggest this George of Hudson may have been Henry's brother. In 1850 and 1855 Ann McDougal, perhaps George's widow, headed

¹⁵ Jacob Lambert entry, New York (State) Comptroller's Office, Tax Assessment Rolls of Real and Personal Estates, 1799–1804, Series B0950, Town of Otsego, Otsego Co., box 38, folder 23 (1803), New York State Archives, Albany, image, *Ancestry* (<https://www.ancestry.com>). He was taxed on personal property only. Jacob Lambert to Calvin Smith, mortgage, dated 15 Apr. 1812, Otsego Co., N.Y., Deeds O:410–11 (DGS 7,184,922). Jacob and Hannah Lambert and John and Betsey Lambert to Adam F. Countryman, dated 9 May 1812, Otsego Co., N.Y., Deeds P:187–88 (DGS 7,184,922). All in the Town of Otsego, Otsego Co., N.Y.: J. Lambert household, 1810 U.S. census, p. 217 (penned, top right) (NARA M252, roll 34), including two white males under 10, one white male age 10–15, one white male age 26–44, three white females under 10, one white female age 16–25, and one white female age 26–44; Jacob Lambert household, 1820 U.S. census, p. 98 (NARA M33, roll 74), including one white male under 10, two white males age 10–15, one white male age 45 and over, one white female under 10, one white female age 10–15, one white female age 16–25, and one white female age 26–44; Jacob Lambert household, 1830 U.S. census, p. 38 (NARA M19, roll 102), including one white male age 5–9, one white male age 10–14, one white male age 60–69, one white male age 5–9, one white female age 10–14, and one white female age 40–49; Hannah Lambert household, 1840 U.S. census, p. 113 (penned), p. 57 (stamped) (NARA M704, roll 327), including one white male age 20–29, and one white female age 60–69; Hannah Lambert in “Ulysis” Weeks household, 1850 U.S. census, p. 529 (penned, verso), p. 265 (stamped, verso), dw. 974, fam. 1043 (NARA M432, roll 579). Mrs. Hannah Lambert death notice, *Freeman's Journal* [Cooperstown, N.Y.], 15 June 1850, p. 3, col. 4, which indicates she died “in this village” 9 June [1850], aged 72 years. No record of an estate was found for Jacob or Hannah Lambert in Otsego Co.

¹⁶ Henry McDugald household, 1830 U.S. census (note 1).

¹⁷ He is not Henry McDougal, wheelwright, age 30, who arrived in New York on the *Catharine* 22 July 1825, traveling apparently with Robert McDougal, age 22, also a wheelwright (SS *Catharine*, 22 July 1825, list 437, 1st page, *Passenger Lists of Vessels Arriving at New York, N.Y., 1820–1897* [NARA M237, roll 7]). City directories show a Henry McDougal, wheelwright/turner, in New York during the late 1830s when the man of interest was working as a steamboat captain.

¹⁸ Smith, *Columbia County at the End of the Century*, 1:231 (note 3).

¹⁹ For Hudson and Athens, David H. Burr, *Hudson River & Vicinity* (New York: J. Disturnell, 1836), *New York Public Library Digital Collections* (<http://digitalcollections.nypl.org>).

²⁰ “For Hudson” (note 3).

²¹ George Mcdugal household, 1840 U.S. census, Hudson, Ward 1, Columbia Co., N.Y., p. 218 (NARA M704, roll 277), including one white male age 30–39 (evidently George) and two white females age 20–29, with one person engaged in commerce.

²² *Rural Repository: A Semi-monthly Journal, Embellished with Engravings* [Hudson, N.Y.], 18 (23 Oct. 1841): 79.

a household in Hudson that included her daughters Catharine and Margaret.²³ By 1860 Ann was living in New York City with daughter Margaret, age 18.²⁴

In March 1839 Henry McDougal became a partner in a New York City grocery business operated by William H. Lorton and Thomas H. Simonson.²⁵ Lorton, McDougal, and Company was located at 51 West Street, near Barclay Street. Henry lived at 86 Bank Street.²⁶ When his second-born son, Henry L., died in January 1840, the child's residence was noted as Bank Street. The death notice stated his father was late of Hudson.²⁷

After Lorton left the business, Jeremiah K. Knapp joined it in March 1840 to form McDougal, Simonson, and Knapp of 3 West Street.²⁸ Henry and his family moved to 96 Watts Street, Ward 5, probably around 1 May, New York City's moving day;²⁹ they were enumerated in Ward 5 in 1840.³⁰ Henry continued working as a grocer through about 1845,³¹ when he seems to have resumed work as a shipmaster. Captain Henry McDougal was mentioned in an 1846 newspaper advertisement to sell the steamboat *Union*,³² which was running three times a week between New York City and Coxsackie, Greene County.³³ Henry's youngest son, Henry Lambert McDougal, was born in Catskill, Greene County, 4 November 1845.³⁴ The 1847–1848 New York City directory lists the elder Henry as a shipmaster residing at 282 West 3rd Street.³⁵ He died in New Orleans in 1849; notice of his death in the New York *Evening Post* refers to him as “late of this city.”³⁶

In 1850 Henry's widow, Hannah, was head of a household in New York City.³⁷ Her husband was referred to as the “late Capt. Henry” in their daughter Margaret's death notice that summer,³⁸ and beginning in 1853–1854, Hannah was listed in New York City directories as Henry's widow.³⁹

²³ Ann McDougal household, 1850 U.S. census, Hudson, Ward 1, Columbia Co., N.Y., p. 353 (penned), p. 177 (stamped), dw. 85, fam. 141 (NARA M432, roll 491), including Ann, age 30, Catharine, age 12, and Margaret. Anne McDougall household, 1855 New York state census, Hudson, Ward 3, Columbia Co., unpaginated, dw. 85, fam. 110, including Anne, age 34, and daughters Catharine E., age 15 and Margaret E., age 13.

²⁴ Annie McDougall household, 1860 U.S. census, New York City, Ward 16, New York Co., N.Y., p. 224 (penned), dw. 815, fam. 1719 (NARA M653, roll 807).

²⁵ “Copartnership Notice” [1839] (note 4).

²⁶ *Longworth's American Almanac, New-York Register and City Directory . . .* (New York: Thomas Longworth, 1839), 415 (for business), 428 (for Henry).

²⁷ Henry L. McDougal death record, New York City death register, vol. 12, unpaginated, 7 Jan. 1840 (DGS 4,005,525). Henry L. McDougal death notice, *Rural Repository* 16 (11 Apr. 1840): 175.

²⁸ “Copartnership Notice” [1840] (note 4).

²⁹ New York city directories, various titles and publishers, 1840–1846 (note 4). Alana Erickson Coble, “Moving Day,” *Encyclopedia of New York City*, 2nd ed., ed. by Kenneth T. Jackson (New Haven and New York: Yale University Press and the New-York Historical Society, 2010), 861.

³⁰ Hy. McDougal household, 1840 U.S. census (note 1).

³¹ *Longworth's American Almanac, New-York Register and City Directory* [1840–1842], and *New York City Directory for 1845 and 1846* (note 4).

³² “For Sale to Close A Concern” (note 5).

³³ “Auction Sales: Steamboat Union,” [New York] *Evening Post*, 10 Nov. 1846, p. 1, col. 4.

³⁴ For date of birth, Henry Lambert McDougal marker, Cedar Grove Cemetery, Flushing, N.Y., memorial 181,740,015, image, *Find A Grave* (<https://www.findagrave.com>). Henry L. McDougal death cert. (note 1). Hannah McDougal household, 1865 New York state census (note 11).

³⁵ *Doggett's New York City Directory, for 1847 & 1848* (New York: John Doggett Jr., 1846), 262.

³⁶ Capt. Henry McDougal death notice and interment (both note 6).

³⁷ Hannah McDougal household, 1850 U.S. census (note 11).

³⁸ Margaret Jane McDougal death notice, *New-York Spectator* (note 10). Margaret Jane McDougal death notice, *Commercial Advertiser* [New York], 15 July 1850, p. 3, col. 2, which adds that the “funeral will take place . . . from 88 Division street” and that the “remains will be taken to Hudson for interment.” Margaret

By 1860 Hannah was living in Brooklyn, Kings County, New York, with her son Henry, age 15, her married daughter Elizabeth, age 24, and Elizabeth's husband, pilot Thomas J. Lockwood, age 29.⁴⁰ Hannah was listed in Brooklyn directories for 1862 and 1865 residing on South 2nd Street in the Eastern District.⁴¹ Her 1865 household included her son Henry L., age 19, grandchildren Anne E. Lockwood and Robert H. Lockwood, ages 5 and 3, and a 19-year-old Irish servant, Margaret Hart.⁴² Hannah appears to have relocated to Whites Creek, Bladen County, North Carolina, by 1870, when a 65-year-old woman listed as "H. McDougald," born in New York, was enumerated a few doors away from Hannah's youngest son, Henry, and his family.⁴³ Hannah died in Wilmington, North Carolina, four years later, at the home of her son George.⁴⁴ No record of an estate was found for Henry or Hannah (Lambert) McDougald.

Children of Henry¹ and Hannah (Lambert) McDougald:

2. i. GEORGE CRAWFORD² MCDUGAL, born in New York October 1826; died in Rosindale, Bladen County, North Carolina, 20 October 1909; married about 1862–1863, probably in North Carolina, PHOEBE CAROLINE BRIDGES.
- ii. MARGARET JANE² MCDUGAL, born in Hudson, Columbia County, about May 1828 (calculated); died unmarried in New York City 14 July 1850, aged 22 years, 2 months [days not specified], and was buried in Hudson City Cemetery, Hudson.⁴⁵
- iii. HENRY L.² MCDUGAL, born about 26 March 1832 (calculated), probably in New York; died in New York City 7 January 1840, aged 7 years, 9 months, 12 days, and was buried in the Dutch Reformed cemetery.⁴⁶

Jane McDougald death notice, [New York] *Evening Post*, 16 July 1850, p. 3, col. 3. Margaret Jane McDougald marker (note 10).

³⁹ *Trow's New York City Directory for 1853–1854* (New York: John F. Trow, 1853), 439; and same title for [1854–1855] 470. *Trow's New York City Directory . . . year ending May 1, 1856* (New York: John F. Trow, 1855), 526; and same title for [1857] 521, [1858] 523, [1859] 506. A Hannah McDougald was listed in the 1851–1852 directory living at 118 Stanton St., but the listing does not indicate whether she was Henry's widow (*New York City Directory for 1851–1852* [New York: Doggett and Rode, 1851], 342). No listing was found for Hannah in the 1850–1851 directory. The household of interest was not found in the 1855 New York state census.

⁴⁰ The household was enumerated twice in 1860, in Wards 13 and 19 (both note 11). The Ward 19 household includes an Eliza McDougall, age 22, whose identity has not been established. She was not in earlier census enumerations with this family. Only one girl of her age is recorded in Hy. McDougald's 1840 household (note 1), evidently daughter Margaret. This Eliza was not in Hannah's 1850 household (note 11). Although the 1865 census indicates Hannah had given birth to six children and only five have been identified, it does not appear that this Eliza was the sixth.

⁴¹ *Brooklyn City Directory for the Year Ending May 1st, 1862* (Brooklyn: J. Lain and Co., 1861), 284; and same title for [1864] 303. The City of Brooklyn annexed the City of Williamsburg and the Town of Bushwick in 1854, and those areas were referred to as the Eastern District (*New York Family History Research Guide and Gazetteer*, rev. ed. [New York: New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 2017], 765). South 2nd St. was in the Williamsburg area of Brooklyn.

⁴² Hannah McDougald household, 1865 New York state census (note 11).

⁴³ H. McDougald household, 1870 U.S. census (note 11), enumerated at dw./fam. 199, with three black children surnamed Kemp, ages 1, 3, and 9. For her son, H. L. McDougald household, 1870 U.S. census, Whites Creek, Bladen Co., N. Car., p. 24 (penned), dw. 192, fam. 192 (NARA M593, roll 1124).

⁴⁴ Hannah McDougald obituary (note 12).

⁴⁵ Margaret Jane McDougald death notices (notes 10 and 38), which indicate she died 14 July. Margaret J. McDougald death record, New York City death ledger, vol. 17, undated, arranged in rough chronological order and by first letter of surname (DGS 4,005,534), which lists the date of death as 15 July 1850, her place of birth as Hudson [N.Y.], and notes that her body was to be removed from the city for burial. New York City death ledgers from this period sometimes list burial dates rather than death dates. Margaret Jane McDougald marker (note 10).

⁴⁶ Henry L. McDougald death record [1840] (note 27). Henry L. McDougald death notice, *Rural Repository* (note 27).

3. iv. ELIZABETH² “LILLY” MCDUGAL, born in New York about September 1835 (calculated); died in the Eastern District, New Providence, The Bahamas, 27 August 1862; married in the Williamsburg area of Brooklyn 14 July 1859 THOMAS JEFFERSON LOCKWOOD.
- v. [UNKNOWN]² MCDUGAL, born probably about 1836–1845 in New York; probably died young.⁴⁷ No further information.
4. vi. HENRY LAMBERT² “HARRY” MCDUGAL, born in Catskill, Greene County, 4 November 1845; died in the Borough of Brooklyn, New York City, 22 July 1909; married about 1868–1869, perhaps in Brooklyn, MARTHA A. LOVICK.

2. **GEORGE CRAWFORD² MCDUGAL** (Henry¹) was born in New York October 1826.⁴⁸ He died in Rosindale, Bladen County, North Carolina, 20 October 1909, aged 83 years, and was buried in Oakdale Cemetery, Wilmington, New Hanover County, North Carolina.⁴⁹ George married about 1862–1863, probably in North Carolina, **PHOEBE CAROLINE BRIDGES**.⁵⁰ She was born in North Carolina 30 January 1844, died in East Sanford, Seminole County, Florida, 14 January 1922, and was buried in Oakdale Cemetery, Wilmington. She was the daughter of Alfred Bridges.⁵¹

George may have been the George McDougall, merchant, born in New York, age 30, who was boarding in New York City’s Ward 21 in 1860.⁵² Before the Civil War he was chief engineer on mail boats running between Wilmington and Charleston, South Carolina. During the war he was a steamship chief engineer on blockade runners, working principally out of Wilmington and Charleston.⁵³ He served with, among others, Capt. Robert Warner Lockwood and occasionally with Capt. Thomas Jefferson Lockwood, who was married to George’s sister. While enroute from Nassau, New Providence, The Bahamas, to Wilmington in November 1863 on the blockade-running schooner *Margaret and Jessie*, George, Capt. Robert Lockwood, and others were captured by the *Fulton*. The *Margaret and Jessie* was towed to New York City and its crew confined to Ludlow Street Jail. George reportedly added his

⁴⁷ Hannah McDougal household, 1865 New York state census (note 11), indicates she was the mother of six children, five of whom have been identified. The birth of this unknown child most likely occurred in the ten-year gap between the births of Elizabeth and Henry. This child died likely before the 1850 census.

⁴⁸ George McDougal household, 1900 U.S. census (note 1). His middle name is inferred from the death cert. of his grandson George Crawford McDougal 3rd (Fla., 1921, vol. 143, no. 13239 [DGS 4,026,678]), son of George C. McDougal II.

⁴⁹ “A Splendid Man Gone,” [Wilmington, N. Car.] *Evening Dispatch*, 20 Oct. 1909, p. 6, col. 2. George C. McDougal obituary, *Morning Star* [Wilmington, N. Car.], 21 Oct. 1909, p. 5, col. 6. George C. McDougal marker, Oakdale Cemetery, Wilmington, N. Car., memorial 25,549,812, image, *Find A Grave*. Bladen Co. death records begin in 1913.

⁵⁰ George McDougal household, 1900 U.S. census (note 1), which indicates they had been married 37 years. George C. and Phoebe McDougal burial records, section K, lot 50, spaces 3 and 4, Oakdale Cemetery, 520 N. 15th St., Wilmington, N. Car. Phoebe C. McDougal marker, Oakdale Cemetery, Wilmington, N. Car., memorial 25,549,839, image, *Find A Grave*.

⁵¹ Phoebe Caroline McDougal death cert., Fla., 1922, vol. 145, no. 994 (DGS 4,026,680). Phoebe C. McDougal marker (note 50). No record of her estate was found in Seminole Co., Fla. (Wills, vols. 1 and 1A [1913–1926] [DGS 5,888,197] and Administrations, vols. 1 and 1A [1913–1927] [DGS 5,888,219]).

⁵² George McDougall in the Thomas A. Smith household, 1860 U.S. census, New York City, Ward 21, Dist. 2, New York Co., N.Y., p. 59 (penned top left), p. 1183 (penned top right), dw. 263, fam. 238 (NARA M653, roll 819).

⁵³ “A Splendid Man Gone” (note 49).

name to an official list of those to be released, thereby avoiding being sent to Fort Lafayette Prison in New York Harbor.⁵⁴

George was a resident of Wilmington when he purchased land there 5 September 1864.⁵⁵ His first-known postwar record is as a New York-born merchant, age 38, arriving at the Port of New York from Nassau, The Bahamas, on the British brig *John G* on 10 July 1865.⁵⁶ In 1870 George, his wife, [Phoebe] Caroline, and their children, Elizabeth and George, were living in Wilmington.⁵⁷ In September 1877 George bought property in Bladen County, where he was already a resident.⁵⁸ He and his family lived in Rosindale, and George worked as a turpentine distiller using the mark "G. C. McD."⁵⁹ George also was a merchant and grocer.⁶⁰ In 1880 he was enumerated in both Whites Creek, Bladen County, and in Wilmington.⁶¹ He was appointed postmaster for Rosindale 18 August 1880.⁶² George, his wife, [Phoebe] Caroline, two children, and three grandchildren were enumerated in Whites Creek in 1900.⁶³

Although he died in Bladen County, George's funeral service was held at St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church in Wilmington.⁶⁴ His will, dated 14 March 1890, caused a dispute among his heirs, who, on 18 March 1911, signed an agreement and executed several deeds dividing George's real and personal estate.⁶⁵ His widow, Phoebe C. McDougal, and daughter Elizabeth A. Weeks, both of New Hanover County, took possession of property in Wilmington and in the village of Rosindale,⁶⁶ while his son, George, a resident of Sanford, Orange (later Seminole) County, Florida, received a smaller lot in Wilmington

⁵⁴ Francis M. Bliss to Maj. W. P. Spofford, 7 Nov. 1863, file S1244, Letters Received by the Office of the Adjutant General, Main Series, 1861–1870 (NARA M619, roll 217), image, *Fold3* (<https://www.fold3.com/image/300562283>). George C. McDougal obituary, *Morning Star* (note 49), which includes the story of his experience at Ludlow St. Jail. The same account is found in James Sprunt, *Chronicles of the Cape Fear River 1660–1916*, 2nd ed. (Raleigh, N. Car.: privately published, 1916), 462–65.

⁵⁵ John Colville to Geo. C. McDougal, 5 Sept. 1864, New Hanover Co., N. Car., Deeds SS:464–65 (DGS 7,543,218).

⁵⁶ Geo McDougal, age 38, Brig *John G*, arrived 10 July 1865, list 618, first page, *Passenger Lists of Vessels Arriving at New York, New York, 1820–1897* (NARA M237, roll 253).

⁵⁷ George C. McDugald household, 1870 U.S. census, Wilmington, New Hanover Co., N. Car., p. 29 (penned), p. 354 (stamped), dw. 168, fam. 221 (NARA M593, roll 1151).

⁵⁸ William J. Meares and Drusilla J. Meares, his wife, to George C. McDougal, dated 26 Sept. 1877, Bladen Co., N. Car., Deeds 2:80–81 (DGS 8,565,154).

⁵⁹ "A Splendid Man Gone" (note 49).

⁶⁰ George McDougall in the Thomas A. Smith household, 1860 U.S. census (note 52). George C. McDugald household, 1870 U.S. census (note 57). George C. McDougal household, 1880 U.S. census (note 1). George McDougal household, 1900 U.S. census (note 1).

⁶¹ George C. McDougal/Geor C. McDougald households, 1880 U.S. census (note 1).

⁶² Geo. C. McDougal appointment, Rosindale, Bladen Co., N. Car., *Record of Appointment of Postmasters, 1832–1971*, 69:55–56 (NARA M841, roll 92), image, *Ancestry*. His younger brother Henry preceded him in the position (Henry L. McDougal and George C. McDougal appointments, Rosindale, Bladen Co., N. Car., *Record of Appointment of Postmasters, 1832–1971*, 49:30).

⁶³ George McDougal household, 1900 U.S. census (note 1).

⁶⁴ "Funeral of Mr. McDougal." [Wilmington, N. Car.] *Evening Dispatch*, 23 Oct. 1909, p. 1, col. 3.

⁶⁵ George C. McDougal and Minnie M. McDougal, his wife, Phoebe C. McDougal, Elizabeth Ann Weeks, Annie M. Weeks, and James Sprunt, tripartite agreement, dated 18 Mar. 1911, New Hanover Co., N. Car., Deeds 65:286–88 (DGS 7,543,284). The agreement includes the full text of the elder George's will (dated 14 Mar. 1890) as an exhibit. The will was evidently never probated. The tripartite agreement was recorded also in Bladen Co., N. Car., Deeds 57:472–76 (DGS 7,541,572).

⁶⁶ Geo. C. McDougal and Minnie M. McDougal, his wife, and Annie M. Weeks to Phoebe C. McDougal and Elizabeth Ann Weeks, dated 18 Mar. 1911, New Hanover Co., N. Car., Deeds 65:288–89 (DGS 7,543,284). This deed was recorded also in Bladen Co., N. Car., Deeds 57:465–70 (DGS 7,541,572).

adjoining that of his mother and sister.⁶⁷ The following year George and his wife, Minnie, sold their Wilmington lot to George's sister, Elizabeth,⁶⁸ who mortgaged it to Alex Sprunt and Son.⁶⁹

After her husband's death in 1909, Phoebe Caroline lived with her daughter Elizabeth.⁷⁰ She and Elizabeth moved from North Carolina to Sanford, Florida, by June 1916, although they still owned property in Wilmington.⁷¹

Children of George Crawford² and Phoebe Caroline (Bridges) McDougal:⁷²

- i. [UNKNOWN]³ MCDUGAL, born probably about 1862–1866 in North Carolina; died probably young there.⁷³ No further information.
- ii. ELIZABETH ANN³ "LIBBIE" MCDUGAL, born in Wilmington 6 February 1867; died in Sanford 20 October 1961, and was buried there in Evergreen Municipal Cemetery;⁷⁴ married in Wilmington 24 April 1886 DANIEL S. WEEKS,⁷⁵ born in Carteret County, North Carolina, about 1853–1854 (calculated), died in Kinston, Lenoir County, North Carolina, 25 June 1915, aged 61 years, and was buried in Morehead City or Peletier, Carteret County, the son of D. S. and Annie (Parker) Weeks.⁷⁶ Daniel and Elizabeth divorced before the 1900 census.⁷⁷ Elizabeth and her children moved to Sanford before June 1916 and were enumerated there through 1945.⁷⁸

⁶⁷ Phoebe C. McDougal, Elizabeth Ann Weeks, Annie M. Weeks to Geo. C. McDougal, dated 18 Mar. 1911, New Hanover Co., N. Car., Deeds 64:366–67 (DGS 7,543,284).

⁶⁸ George C. McDougal and Minnie McDougal, his wife, to Elizabeth Ann Weeks, dated 22 [?, date is unclear] Mar. 1912, New Hanover Co., N. Car., Deeds 69:106 (DGS 7,543,286).

⁶⁹ Elizabeth Ann Weeks and Phoebe [sic] C. McDougal to James Sprunt and A. M. Sprunt, trading as Alex Sprunt and Son, mortgage, [date illegible], acknowledged 10 May 1912, New Hanover Co., N. Car., Deeds 69:106–8 (DGS 7,543,286).

⁷⁰ Caroline McDougal household, 1910 U.S. census, Whites Creek, Bladen Co., N. Car., ED 15, sh. 16B, dw. 315, fam. 316 (NARA T624, roll 1097).

⁷¹ Phoebe C. McDougall and Elizabeth Ann Weeks of Sanford, Fla., and Miss Augusta Harris of Wilmington, agreement, dated 24 June 1916, New Hanover, N. Car., Deeds 98:550 (DGS 7,543,300), concerning a fence along the McDougall-Weeks property in Wilmington. Elizabeth Ann Weeks and Phoebe C. McDougal to Alex Sprunt and Son, mortgage, 4 Oct. 1916, New Hanover Co., N. Car., Deeds 90:196–97 (DGS 7,543,296). Phoebe C. McDougal in Elizabeth A. Week [sic] household, 1920 U.S. census, East Sanford, Seminole Co., Fla., ED 178, sh. 4B, dw. 94, fam. 96 (NARA T625, roll 231).

⁷² George McDougal household, 1900 U.S. census (note 1) and Caroline McDougal household, 1910 U.S. census (note 70), which indicate [Phoebe] Caroline was the mother of three children, two living. George C. McDougal obituary, *Morning Star* (note 49), which identifies his survivors as his wife, his son George C. McDougal of Sanford, Fla., and his daughter Mrs. Elizabeth Weeks of Rosindale.

⁷³ As the first-known child, Elizabeth Ann, was born Feb. 1867, it seems likely the unknown child was born in the years between parents' marriage and 1866. The child died probably by 1870, for only the two known children are listed in their parents' household in that year's census (George C. McDougall household, 1870 U.S. census [note 57]).

⁷⁴ Mrs. Elizabeth Ann Weeks obituary, *Orlando* [Fla.] *Sentinel*, 21 Oct. 1961, p. 2B, col. 2. Elizabeth Ann Weeks death cert., Fla., 1961, no. 61-40894, Fla. Dept. of Health, Office of Vital Statistics, Jacksonville. Elizabeth A. Weeks marker, Evergreen Municipal Cemetery, Sanford, Fla., memorial 146,719,804, image, *Find A Grave*. A copy of Elizabeth A. Weeks's estate file (Seminole Co., Fla., case 1961CP4022) has been requested from the Clerk's Office for Probate and Estates, but has not yet been received.

⁷⁵ Daniel S. Weeks–Libbie McDougall marriage license and return, New Hanover Co., N. Car., marriages, 1886, unnumbered, arranged in rough chronological order (DGS 5,192,769). Death records for two of the couple's children, each listing Mrs. Pattie Weeks [wife of Robert O. Weeks] as informant, incorrectly identify the father as David [sic] Weeks (Robert O. Weeks death cert., Fla., 1979, no. 74050; Annie Mae Weeks death cert., Fla., 1984, no. 68811, both from Fla. Dept. of Health).

⁷⁶ Daniel S. Weeks death cert., N. Car., 1915, no. 267 (DGS 4,215,231), which lists him as single. His death cert. indicates he was to be buried in Morehead City, but a marker in Truckner Family Cemetery, Peletier, indicates he was buried there (personal visit by author, Dec. 2018; also, *Find A Grave* memorial no. 92,878,014 [no image]). Daniel Smith Weeks will, dated 9 June 1915, Onslow Co., N.C., original wills and papers, image, *Ancestry*. Application and letters testamentary in the Daniel Smith Weeks estate, 2 July 1915, Onslow Co., N.C., Record of Administrators 1:516, image, *Ancestry*.

⁷⁷ George McDougal household, 1900 U.S. census (note 1).

⁷⁸ McDougall, Weeks, Harris agreement (note 71). Weeks and McDougal to Sprunt (note 71). Elizabeth A. Week [sic] household, 1920 U.S. census (note 71). Elizabeth A. Weeks household, 1930 U.S. census, Sanford, Seminole Co., Fla., ED 59–8, sh. 7B, dw. 179, fam. 181 (NARA T626, roll 332). Elizabeth Weeks

- iii. GEORGE CRAWFORD³ McDOUGAL II, born in Wilmington 12 September 1869; died in Sanford 10 June 1922 and was buried there in Lakeview Cemetery;⁷⁹ married 1 October 1892, with a license issued in Glynn County, Georgia, MINNIE/MAMIE EDWARDS,⁸⁰ born in Lloyd, Jefferson County, Florida, 6 May 1871, died in Orlando, Orange County, Florida, 9 May 1955, and was buried in Lakeview Cemetery, daughter of John Turnbull and Louisa (Hollard) Edwards.⁸¹ A few years after George and Minnie's marriage, George purchased property in Waycross, Ware County, Georgia.⁸² He and Minnie were living there in 1900 and George was working as a railroad machinist.⁸³ They moved to Florida probably before 1903.⁸⁴ George, along with his brother-in-law John T. Edwards, purchased ten acres in Orange County in 1906 and George worked his own farm.⁸⁵ In 1920 George and his family were enumerated as living on Celery Avenue, East Sanford, Seminole County, with George working as a railroad shop machinist.⁸⁶ George died intestate, leaving only personal property; his widow, Minnie, was

in R. O. Weeks household, 1935 Florida state census, Pct. 3, Seminole Co., p. 111, image, *Ancestry*. Elizabeth Ann Weeks household, 1940 U.S. census, East Sanford, Seminole Co., Fla., ED 59-9, sh. 34A, dw. 27 (NARA T627, roll 617). Elizabeth A. Week household, 1945 Florida state census, Sanford, Pct. 3, Seminole Co., unpaginated, image, *Ancestry*. Carl B. Clark to Mrs. Elizabeth A. Weeks, dated 12 Nov. 1932, Seminole Co., Fla., Deeds 64:224, Deeds and Records, Property Appraiser Office, Seminole Co.; Elizabeth purchased land in the eastern half of the northeast quarter of the northeast quarter of Section 33, Township 19 South, Range 31 East, subject to an existing mortgage.

⁷⁹ George C. McDougal death cert., Fla., 1922, no. 6083 (DGS 4,026,824), which incorrectly lists his mother's maiden name as Armstrong. George C. McDougal II marker, Lakeview Cemetery, Sanford, Fla., memorial 21,108,758, image, *Find A Grave*. His middle name is inferred from the death cert. of his son George Crawford McDougal 3rd (note 48).

⁸⁰ George C. McDougal–Mamie M. Edwards marriage license and return, Glynn Co., Ga., C:130 (DGS 4,849,108). George C. McDougal [III] household, 1900 U.S. census, Waycross, 1231st Militia Dist., Ware Co., Ga., ED 92, sh. 1B, dw. 13, fam. 13 (NARA T623, roll 227), which reports they had been married eight years.

⁸¹ Minnie Edwards McDougal death cert., Fla., 1955, no. 14085, Fla. Dept. of Health. Minnie Edwards McDougal marker, Lakeview Cemetery, Sanford, Fla., memorial 21,108,760, image, *Find A Grave*. No record of Minnie's estate was found in Orange Co. or in the City of Orlando.

⁸² J. D. Smith to Geo. C. McDougal, dated 3 Feb. 1896, Ware Co., Ga., Deeds O:723–24 (DGS 8,565,054), on the condition that George would make fifty monthly payments. On 23 May 1899, J. D. Smith conveyed the same property—without mention of George's promissory notes—to Mrs. Minnie M. McDougal (Ware Co., Ga., Deeds S:495 [DGS 8,565,058]). George purchased another tract in 1898 (J. S. Higenbotham to G. C. McDougal, dated 23 July 1898, Ware Co., Ga., Deeds R:35–36 [DGS 8,565,057]). In Mar. 1912, George and Minnie, residents of Orange Co., Fla., granted property in Waycross to George's mother, Phoebe, for the duration of her life, with George and Minnie retaining the right to build, collect rents, and exercise ownership as long as they paid Phoebe \$15 per month. After Phoebe's death, the property was to revert to George and Minnie. See George C. McDougal and Minnie M. McDougal, his wife, to Phoebe C. McDougal, Ware Co., Ga., Deeds HH:520, Ware Co. Superior Court Clerk, Waycross.

⁸³ George C. McDougal [II] household, 1900 U.S. census (note 80). George was also enumerated in his father's household in 1900, listed as unmarried (George McDougal household, 1900 U.S. census [note 1]).

⁸⁴ J. [sic] C. McDugal household, 1910 U.S. census, Pct. 3 (Supplement), Orange Co., Fla., ED 112, sh. 25A, dw. 484, fam. 506 (NARA T624, roll 166). The year of George's move to Fla. is based on his son's birthplace. According to the 1910 census, son George S., age 7, was born in Fla.

⁸⁵ Cora King and T. E. King, her husband, to John T. Edwards and Geo. C. McDougal (as Edwards and McDougal), dated 3 Apr. 1906, Orange Co., Fla., Deeds 124:586, image, *Orange Co. Comptroller Official Records* (<http://www.occompt.com/official-records>). For work as a farmer, J. [sic] C. McDugal household, 1910 U.S. census (note 84), which includes 25-year-old, unmarried, brother-in-law John Edward [sic]. On 5 Oct. 1910, George C. McDougal transferred ownership of the farm to Minnie M. McDougal (Orange Co., Fla., Deeds 150:539, image, *Orange Co. Comptroller Official Records*). The same day, John T. Edwards and Frida H. Edwards, his wife, quitclaimed their interest in the same property to Minnie M. McDougal (Orange Co., Fla., Deeds 162:470–71, image, *Orange Co. Comptroller Official Records*). John and his wife, Freida, were enumerated in Miami, Fla., in 1920 (John T. Edwards household, 1920 U.S. census, Miami, Dade Co., Fla., ED 25, sh. 13A, dw. 231, fam. 273 [NARA T625, roll 216]).

⁸⁶ George C. McDougal Sr. household, 1920 U.S. census, East Sanford, Pct. 3, Seminole Co., Fla., ED 178, sh. 4A, dw. 80, fam. 81 (NARA T625, roll 231). Seminole Co. was formed from Orange Co. in 1913 ("History," *Seminole County* [<http://www.seminolecountyfl.gov/about-us/history.stml>]).

granted letters of administration in his estate.⁸⁷ After George's death Minnie remained in Seminole County through 1945.⁸⁸

3. **ELIZABETH² "LILLY" MCDOUGAL** (Henry¹) was born in New York about September 1835 (calculated) and died in the Eastern District, New Providence, The Bahamas, 27 August 1862, aged 26 years, 11 months.⁸⁹ She married in the Williamsburg area of Brooklyn, Kings County, New York, 14 July 1859 **THOMAS JEFFERSON LOCKWOOD**,⁹⁰ who was born at the federal fort on Oak Island, Brunswick County, North Carolina (later named Fort Caswell), 2 June 1831,⁹¹ and died in Savannah, Chatham County, Georgia, 15 March 1877, a resident of Charleston, Charleston County, South Carolina.⁹² He was the son of Warner and Annabella (Wade) Lockwood.⁹³ Thomas married second in Wilmington, North Carolina, 3 September 1863 Ann Mears Wade.⁹⁴ She was born also at the federal fort on Oak Island, 11 April 1831,⁹⁵ and died in Charleston 3 January 1898, aged 66,⁹⁶ daughter of John A. and Margaret Hunting (Blaney) Wade.⁹⁷

⁸⁷ George McDougal estate, application for letters of administration and oath of administrator, 20 Nov. 1922, Seminole Co., Fla., Admins. 1:259 (DGS 5,888,219).

⁸⁸ M. M. McDougal household, 1935 Florida state census, Pct. 3, Seminole Co., Fla., p. 114, image, *Ancestry*. Minnie McDougal household, 1945 Florida state census, Pct. 3, Seminole Co., unpaginated, image, *Ancestry*.

⁸⁹ Elizabeth Lockwood death record, Bahamas, 1862, p. 63, no. 27 (DGS 4,934,405). Elizabeth Lockwood death notices, *New York Herald*, 25 Sept. 1862, p. 8, col. 4, and *New-York Daily Tribune*, 26 Sept. 1862, p. 5, col. 4, which indicate she died in Nassau, New Providence, 3 Sept. 1862 [*sic*], aged 27 years, and requested that Hudson, N.Y., newspapers copy, suggesting Elizabeth or her family still had friends or relatives in that area. According to John Wilkinson, *Narrative of a Blockade-Runner* (New York: Sheldon and Co., 1877), 84–87, Capt. Lockwood was informed of the death of "his wife and child," but the identity of the child is not known; he may have been the Lockwoods' hired boy from their spring voyage. For the voyage to the Bahamas, Sprunt, *Chronicles of the Cape Fear River* (note 54), 466. In Capers W. McDonald, "Warner Lockwood of New York, North Carolina, and Illinois," *RECORD* 145 (2014): 185–201, 292–302, and 146 (2015): 144–52, at 146:146, Elizabeth's birthplace is given as Greene Co., N.Y., and "probably in Hudson, Columbia County," N.Y. She was reportedly "of Hudson" when she married (see note 90, below), but there is no evidence she was born there. Her father was enumerated in Greene Co. in 1830 and Elizabeth's youngest brother, Henry, was born there in 1845 (Henry L. McDougal death cert. [note 1]), but there is no evidence that Elizabeth was born there.

⁹⁰ George McDougal Lockwood Jr., "Blockade Running Brothers," 2 vols., manuscript, 1983, South Caroliniana Library, University of S. Car., Columbia, S. Car., 2:iii, 122, which provides the date and place of marriage, identifies her as the youngest daughter of the late Capt. Henry McDougal, and refers to her as being "of Hudson, N.Y."

⁹¹ Thomas Jefferson Lockwood marker, Magnolia Cemetery, Charleston, S. Car., memorial 22,618,117, image, *Find A Grave*, which indicates he was born at Fort Caswell and lists the date of birth. Also, McDonald, "Warner Lockwood (note 89), *RECORD* 145:189n.26.

⁹² "Death of a Charlestonian at the Screven House," *Savannah* [Ga.] *Morning News*, 16 Mar. 1877, p. 3, col. 2. Thomas Jefferson Lockwood marker (note 91), which lists his place and date of death. Thomas J. Lockwood administration, Charleston Co., S. Car., Probate Court, box 245, file 12, Charleston.

⁹³ McDonald, "Warner Lockwood" (note 89), *RECORD* 146:145n.507.

⁹⁴ Capt. Thos. J. Lockwood-Miss Nannie Wade marriage notice, *Daily Journal* [Wilmington, N. Car.], 4 Sept. 1863, p. 2, col. 3, which indicates they married on board the steamship *Elizabeth*. Capt. T. J. Lockwood-Anna Wade marriage notice, *Charleston* [S. Car.] *Mercury*, 5 Sept. 1863, p. 2, col. 3, which indicates they married in Wilmington, N. Car. No marriage record has been located in Wilmington.

⁹⁵ Ann M. Lockwood marker, Magnolia Cemetery, Charleston, S. Car., photographed by the author, Aug. 2008, which gives her date and place of birth.

⁹⁶ Mrs. Ann Mears Lockwood death cert., Charleston, S. Car., 1898, no. 33, image, *Ancestry*. Ann M. Lockwood marker (note 95). Ann Mears Lockwood funeral notice, *News and Courier* [Charleston, S. Car.], 4 Jan. 1898, p. 8, col. 6.

⁹⁷ John A. and Margaret Wade to Annabella Lockwood, dated 15 Mar. 1841, Brunswick Co., N. Car., Deeds M:273–74 (DGS 7,513,165). Bond for the marriage of Jno. A. Wade and Margaret H. Blaney, dated 15 Jan. 1829, Brunswick Co., N. Car., Marriage Bonds, unnumbered (DGS 4,364,157). Susan S. Carson and Jon C. Lewis, *Joshua's Legacy: Dream Makers of Old Southport* (Southport, N. Car.: Southport Historical Society, 2003), 19. Margaret H. Wade will, New Hanover Co., N. Car., Wills C:633–35 (DGS 4,755,399), which identifies her daughter as Anne M. Wade.

Steamship captain Thomas Jefferson Lockwood was one of the most successful southern blockade runners during the American Civil War.⁹⁸

Children of Thomas Jefferson and Elizabeth² (McDougal) Lockwood:⁹⁹

- i. ANNA ELIZABETH³ LOCKWOOD, born in Kings County, New York, about 10 April 1860 (calculated); died in Brooklyn, Kings County, 24 September 1867, aged 7 years, 5 months, 14 days, and was buried in Green-Wood Cemetery there.¹⁰⁰
- ii. ROBERT HENRY³ LOCKWOOD, born in Charleston 28 December 1861; died there 14 March 1925;¹⁰¹ married there 26 November 1885 ELLA ANN WHILDEN,¹⁰² born in Columbia, Richland County, South Carolina, 13 September 1863, died in Charleston 25 August 1932, daughter of Washington White and Sarah D. (Marshall) Whilden.¹⁰³

Robert left home at the age of 14 and worked as a deckhand “on the *Cecilia* in the service of the Coosaw mines, near Beaufort [Beaufort County, South Carolina]. Later, he became mate and master of the *Cecilia*, and when the mines were sold out, he bought the *Cecilia*.”¹⁰⁴ He worked as a sea captain, at various times on towboats and yachts.¹⁰⁵ He was proprietor of White Stack Towboat Company and president of Riverside Iron Works in Charleston.¹⁰⁶ Ella was also involved in the towboat business. A 1916 newspaper article refers to her as owner of the *Cecilia*.¹⁰⁷ After Robert’s death she was proprietor of White Stack Towboat Company.¹⁰⁸

Among Robert and Ella’s eight children, six of whom reached adulthood,¹⁰⁹ were Henry Whilden⁴ Lockwood, mayor of Charleston, 1938–1944,¹¹⁰ James

⁹⁸ For more, McDonald, “Warner Lockwood” (note 89), RECORD 146:147–49.

⁹⁹ Robert Henry Lockwood death cert., S. Car., 1925, no. 3490, image, *Ancestry*, which lists his parents as Thomas J. Lockwood and Lilly McDougal. Anna’s death notice (Anna Elizabeth Lockwood death notice, *New York Herald*, 25 Sept. 1867, p. 8, col. 4) calls her the “only daughter of Captain Thomas J. Lockwood” and invites “friends of Captain T. J. Lockwood and Mrs. A. M. Lockwood” to attend the funeral. “Mrs. A. M.” was Anna’s stepmother. The petition to administer Thomas Lockwood’s estate, dated 4 May 1877, shows he left a widow and three minor children (note 92). One of those minor children was the son of Elizabeth (McDougal) Lockwood; the other two were children of Thomas’s second wife. For children of Thomas’s second marriage, McDonald, “Warner Lockwood” (note 89), RECORD 146:149–50.

¹⁰⁰ Anna Elizabeth Lockwood death notice (note 99). Annie Elizabeth Lockwood death cert., Brooklyn, 1867, no. 6364 (DGS 4,006,968), which lists her birthplace as Charleston. She was enumerated in Brooklyn at age 1 month (Hannah McDougall household, 1860 U.S. census [note 11]) and her birthplace is listed as Kings Co. in the 1865 census (Hannah McDougall household, 1865 New York state census [note 11]).

¹⁰¹ Robert H. Lockwood marker, Magnolia Cemetery, Charleston, S. Car., memorial 43,432,176, image, *Find A Grave*. Robert Henry Lockwood death cert. (note 99). Robert H. Lockwood estate, Charleston Co., S. Car., Probate Court, Estate Div., Box 620, File 15, Charleston. His birthplace is listed as S. Car. in the 1865 census (Hannah McDougall household, 1865 New York state census [note 11]).

¹⁰² Robert H. Lockwood-Ella A. Whilden marriage record, Charleston, S. Car., 1885, vol. 4, no. 327; copy provided to the author by his late uncle James Jervey Lockwood Jr., the couple’s grandson. Mrs. Ella W. Lockwood obituary, [Charleston] *News and Courier*, 26 Aug. 1932, p. 11, cols. 6–8. Ella Ann Whilden Lockwood [sic] marker, Magnolia Cemetery, Charleston, S. Car., memorial 43,432,287, image, *Find A Grave*.

¹⁰³ For her birthplace, Lockwood-Whilden marriage (note 102). Ella Whilden Lockwood death record, S. Car., 1932, no. 11759, image, *Ancestry*. Ella Ann Whilden Lockwood [sic] marker (note 102). Mrs. Ella Whilden Lockwood obituary (note 102). Her death record indicates she was born in Charleston; the marriage record is more reliable.

¹⁰⁴ Mrs. Ella Whilden Lockwood obituary (note 102).

¹⁰⁵ Robert H. Lockwood households, all in Charleston, Charleston Co., S. Car.: 1900 U.S. census, Ward 5, ED 86, sh. 2A, dw. 16, fam. 38 (NARA T623, roll 1520); 1910 U.S. census, Ward 6, ED 33, sh. 8B, dw. 115, fam. 189 (NARA T624, roll 1452); 1920 U.S. census, Ward 2, ED 21, sh. 9A, dw. 12, fam. 274 (NARA T625, roll 1687).

¹⁰⁶ *Charleston, S.C., City Directory for 1900 . . .* (Charleston: Wm. H. Walsh, 1900), 564. *Walsh’s Charleston, South Carolina, 1906 City Directory . . .* (Charleston: Walsh Directory Co., 1906), 296.

¹⁰⁷ “Waban and Cecilia Cases,” [Charleston] *News and Courier*, 22 Dec. 1916, p. 3, col. 2.

¹⁰⁸ *Walsh’s 1927 Charleston, South Carolina, City Directory* (Charleston: Southern Printing and Publishing Co., 1927), 348.

¹⁰⁹ The 1900 and 1910 censuses indicate Ella had given birth to eight children, six still living (note 105).

¹¹⁰ Henry Whilden Lockwood death cert., S. Car., 1944, no. 6678, image, *Ancestry*. “Mayor Henry W. Lockwood Dies . . .,” [Charleston] *News and Courier*, 6 June 1944, p. 1, cols. 1–4. Henry Lockwood

Jervey⁴ Lockwood, Charleston's harbor master, 1944–1952,¹¹¹ and Capt. George McDougal⁴ Lockwood, founder of Charleston Yacht Club (1934) and South Atlantic Yacht Racing Association (1945).¹¹²

4. **HENRY LAMBERT² “HARRY” MCDUGAL** (Henry¹) was born in Catskill, Greene County, New York, 4 November 1845. He died in the Borough of Brooklyn, New York City, 22 July 1909, and was buried in Cedar Grove Cemetery, Flushing, Borough of Queens, New York City.¹¹³ He married about 1868–1869, perhaps in Brooklyn, **MARTHA A. LOVICK**,¹¹⁴ who was born in Kings County about 6 November 1850 (calculated) and died in Brooklyn 16 January 1913, aged 62 years, 2 months, 10 days. Martha was buried in Cedar Grove Cemetery. She was the daughter of Harry and Mary (Hales) Lovick.¹¹⁵

Sometime after the September 1868 birth of their first child in Brooklyn, Henry and Martha McDougal relocated from New York to North Carolina. Henry L. McDougal was postmaster for Crowell's Mill post office, Bladen County, from 27 January through 31 March 1869, and then served the Rosindale post office, Bladen County.¹¹⁶ In 1870 Henry and his family were in Whites Creek, Bladen County, enumerated near Henry's mother. Henry's occupation was listed as merchant and factor.¹¹⁷ Martha returned to Brooklyn by August 1871, when the couple's second child, Ella, was born at 264 6th Street,¹¹⁸ perhaps the home of Martha's parents.¹¹⁹ Henry McDougal was not

household, 1940 U.S. census, Charleston, Charleston Co., S. Car., ED 10-4, sh. 8B, household 181 (NARA T627, roll 3793).

¹¹¹ James Jervey Lockwood death cert., S. Car., 1961, no. 61-6452, image, *Ancestry*. “J. J. Lockwood, 66, Dies at Residence,” [Charleston] *News and Courier*, 6 May 1961, p. 1, cols. 1–2, cont'd on p. 9A, col. 3.

¹¹² Mrs. Ella Whilden Lockwood obituary (note 102). Capt. George Lockwood obituary and funeral notice, [Charleston] *News and Courier*, 28 Mar. 1985, p. 23A, cols. 3–5, and 6.

¹¹³ For middle name and date of birth, Henry Lambert McDougal marker, Cedar Grove Cemetery, Flushing, N.Y., memorial 181,740,015, image, *Find A Grave*. Henry L. McDougal household, 1900 U.S. census, New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, Ward 17, Kings Co., N.Y., ED 261, sh. 3B, dw. 27, fam. 66 (NARA T623, roll 1054), which indicates he was born Nov. 1845. Henry L. McDougal death cert. (note 1), which lists his age at death as 68 years, 8 months, 18 days. For birth in Greene Co., Hannah McDougal household, 1865 New York state census (note 11).

¹¹⁴ Her maiden name is listed on her daughter's birth record (Female McDougal birth cert., Brooklyn, 1871, no. 2698 [DGS 4,200,103]). Henry L. McDougal household, 1900 U.S. census (note 113), which indicates they had been married 31 years.

¹¹⁵ For her birthplace, Henry McDougal household, 1875 New York state census, Brooklyn, Ward 14, Elect. Dist. 6, Kings Co., p. 18, dw. 66, fam. 178. The 1900 census (note 113) indicates she was born Nov. 1849. Martha A. McDougal death cert., New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, 1913, no. 1240 (DGS 4,006,822). For more on her family, Herman G. Wolin deposition, 17 June 1946, in Ella McDougal probate file, Kings Co., N.Y., Surrogate's Court file 5272–1946, Surrogate's Court Record Room, Brooklyn. Wolin (Ella's attorney) had discussions with Ella about her family in the years prior to her death. His deposition provides information on Martha's siblings (who were Ella's aunt and uncles).

¹¹⁶ *Register of Officers and Agents, Civil, Military, and Naval, in the Service of the United States, on the thirtieth September, 1869* . . . (Washington: U.S. Govt., 1870), 576 (Crowell's Mill), 581 (Rosindale). Henry L. McDougal appointments, Crowell's Mills and Rosindale, Bladen Co., N. Car., *Record of Appointment of Postmasters, 1832–1971* (note 62), 29:596, 49:30.

¹¹⁷ H. L. McDougald household, 1870 U.S. census (note 43). According to *Merriam-Webster's* online dictionary (<https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary>), a factor is “one who acts or transacts business for another (as on the security of accounts receivable).” For his mother, H. McDougald household, 1870 U.S. census (note 11).

¹¹⁸ Female McDougal birth cert. (note 114).

¹¹⁹ *Brooklyn City and Business Directory for the year ending May 1st, 1871* . . . (Brooklyn: Lain and Co., 1870), 431, for Henry Lovick, sawmaker, home 168 6th St., Eastern District; and same title for [1873] 453, for Henry Lovick, saws, home 264 6th St. Brooklyn building numbers and street names were in a state of change around this period, and it is possible that 168 and 264 6th St. referred to the same building. See “The Street Names and Numbers,” *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 28 Feb. 1871, p. 2, col. 2.

listed in Brooklyn city directories between 1870 and 1873, but beginning in 1874 he was listed at the 264 6th Street address, employed as a salesman, clerk, and superintendent.¹²⁰ In 1875 the family was enumerated in Brooklyn, with Henry working in New York City as a salesman.¹²¹ By 1880 they moved to the Greenpoint area of Brooklyn and were enumerated at 87 Oakland Avenue [*sic*, Street].¹²² Although residing in Brooklyn, Henry continued as postmaster for Rosindale, North Carolina, through 1880, when he was succeeded by his brother George.¹²³ Postmasters were required to appoint assistants to conduct the required work should the postmaster be ill or out of town.¹²⁴ It is possible that Henry retained his postmaster position with the help of his appointed assistant, perhaps his brother George.

Henry and Martha McDougal, with their two children, Henry and Ella, appeared in censuses in Brooklyn through 1905.¹²⁵ Following the elder Henry's death in July 1909, his widow, Martha, petitioned for administration of his estate.¹²⁶ Martha headed the family's small household in Brooklyn in 1910.¹²⁷ After she died, her son, Harry, petitioned to administer her estate.¹²⁸

Children of Henry L.² and Martha A. (Lovick) McDougal, both born in Brooklyn:

- i. HENRY L.³ "HARRY" MCDOUGAL JR., born 25 September 1868; died unmarried in Brooklyn 18 August 1939, and was buried in Cedar Grove Cemetery, Flushing.¹²⁹ Henry worked as a machinist.¹³⁰

¹²⁰ *Brooklyn City and Business Directory for the year ending May 1st, 1870* (Brooklyn: Lain and Co., 1869), 432; and same title for [1871] 471, [1872] 486, [1873] 494, [1874] 499, [1875] 548, [1876] 584, [1877] 595–96, [1878] 602, [1879] 638, [1880], 660. He was found in the 1874, 1875, 1876, 1878, 1879, and 1880 directories. In 1875 and 1880 no occupation was listed. In 1874 he was listed as a salesman. In 1876 and 1878 he was listed as a clerk; in 1879, he was listed as a superintendent. His middle initial varies: none in 1874 and 1875, *L* in 1876 and 1878, *M* in 1879, and *A* in 1880. Note that a Henry McDougal was listed in the 1872 directory with an address in the Eastern District, but later directories link a Hugh McDougal, thimble-maker, to that address. It is likely that the 1872 entry should also have referred to Hugh.

¹²¹ Henry McDougal household, 1875 New York state census (note 115). The enumerator penned a street address near his name: 266 6th St. The enumeration for 264 6th St., on the following page, does not include anyone named Lovick.

¹²² Henry L. McDougal household, 1880 U.S. census, Brooklyn, Kings Co., N.Y., ED 162, pp. 17–18, dw. 101, fam. 176 (NARA T9, roll 851). The 1880 census incorrectly shows Henry's father as born in New York and his mother born in Scotland.

¹²³ *Register of Officers and Agents, Civil, Military, and Naval, in the Service of the United States, on the thirtieth September, 1871* . . . (Washington: U.S. Govt., 1872), 737; and same title for [1873] 831, [1875] 1032, [1877] 668, [1879] 2:298. Henry L. McDougal and George C. McDougal appointments, Rosindale, Bladen Co., N. Car., *Record of Appointment of Postmasters, 1832–1971* (note 62), 49:30.

¹²⁴ Claire Prechtel-Klusken, "The Nineteenth-Century Postmaster and His Duties," *NGS NewsMagazine* 33 (2007): 33–37, at p. 35.

¹²⁵ Henry L. McDougal household, 1892 New York state census, Brooklyn, Ward 17, Elect. Dist. 17, Kings Co., p. 15, cols. 1–2. Henry L. McDougal household, 1900 U.S. census (note 113). Henry [*sic*] McDougal household, 1905 New York state census, New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, Assembly Dist. 14, Elect. Dist. 11, Kings Co., page no. illegible.

¹²⁶ Henry L. McDougal estate, Kings Co., N.Y., Surrogate's Court administration file [no file number], letters dated 28 July 1909 (DGS 4,242,321). The petition lists his heirs as his widow, Martha, and children Harry and Ella McDougal.

¹²⁷ Martha McDougal household, 1910 U.S. census, New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, Kings Co., N.Y., ED 380, sh. 8A, dw. 47, fam. 160 (NARA T624, roll 966).

¹²⁸ Martha A. McDougal estate, Kings Co., N.Y., Surrogate's Court administration file [no file number], letters dated 20 Jan. 1913 (DGS 4,259,707).

¹²⁹ Harry L. McDougal death cert., New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, 1939, no. 17205 (DGS 4,181,324), supported by his age listed as 1 year in the 1870 census (note 43). The 1900 census lists his year of birth as 1869 (Henry L. McDougal household, 1900 U.S. census [note 113]).

¹³⁰ Henry L. McDougal household, 1892 New York state census (note 125). Henry L. McDougal household, 1900 U.S. census (note 113). Henry McDougal household, 1905 New York state census (note 125). Martha McDougal household, 1910 U.S. census (note 127). Harry L. McDougal household, 1920 U.S. census, New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, Kings Co., N.Y., ED 581, sh. 5A, dw. 17, fam. 110

- ii. ELLA³ MCDUGAL, born 20 August 1871; died unmarried in Brooklyn 25 April 1946, and was buried in Cedar Grove Cemetery, Flushing.¹³¹ Ella worked mostly as a saleswoman, but about 1905 she was employed as a teacher.¹³² In her will, dated 31 December 1945, she stated that she had “no direct next of kin.” She left \$500 to Francis [*sic*, Frances] McDougal of Sanford, Florida, identified in tax documents alternately as Ella’s cousin and second cousin.¹³³ Frances was evidently the daughter of George C.³ McDougal (George², Henry¹).¹³⁴

(NARA T625, roll 1160). Ella McDougal household, 1930 U.S. census, New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, Kings Co., N.Y., ED 24–62, sh. 14A, dw. 91, fam. 663 (NARA T626, roll 1512). *Polk’s Brooklyn City Directory 1933–4* (New York: R. L. Polk and Co., 1933), 1264. Harry L. McDougal death cert. (note 129).

¹³¹ Ella McDougal death cert., New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, 1946, no. 9122 (DGS 4,007,707), which lists her date of birth as 20 Aug. 1871, matching that of the “female McDougal” birth record (note 114). The 1900 census lists her birth as Aug. 1874 (note 113).

¹³² Henry L. McDougal household, 1900 U.S. census (note 113). Henry McDougal household, 1905 N.Y. state census (note 125). Martha McDougal household, 1910 U.S. census (note 127). Harry L. McDougal household, 1920 U.S. census (note 130). Ella McDougal household, 1930 U.S. census (note 130). Ella was not found in the 1940 U.S. census. *Polk’s Brooklyn City Directory 1933–4* (note 130), 1264.

¹³³ Ella McDougal probate file, Kings Co., N.Y., Surrogate’s Court file 5272–1946, Surrogate’s Court Record Room, Brooklyn. The petition for probate lists Elizabeth Ann Weeks of Sanford, Fla., as Ella’s first cousin. In a deposition dated 10 June 1946, Elizabeth Ann Weeks described Ella’s family tree. She identified only one sibling of Ella’s father (his brother George, Elizabeth’s own father) and stated that she did not know Ella’s grandparents’ names. She did not mention other siblings of Ella’s father and she did not mention Frances McDougal.

¹³⁴ Documents in Ella McDougal’s probate file (note 133) list Frances’s address as Celery Ave., Sanford, Fla. Census (note 86) and land records (King and King to Edwards and McDougal [note 85]) show George³ and his family, including daughter Frances, living on Celery Ave.

BOOKSTORE RECEIPT BOOK, 1804–1816, OF JOHN C. TOTTEN, PRINTER, OF NEW YORK CITY

CONTRIBUTED BY MICHAEL R. BRITTEN-KELLY*

John Cochran Totten's name appears frequently in histories of the Methodist movement, especially in New York City, where he participated in many church gatherings and served as treasurer and secretary of several church boards.¹ He was by profession a printer, and a cursory search in library catalogs will readily provide hundreds of examples of his books from the early nineteenth century; some of these are now valuable rarities.

John, son of Silas and Charity Totten, was born 5 May 1778 and baptized in Trinity Church, New York City, two days later.² He was apprenticed at the age of 15 to John Harrison, a New York City printer. Totten's indenture document, still in possession of the family, is typical of the times, and includes a stern injunction neither to commit fornication nor contract marriage. To modern sensibilities, this seems a little strict; however, the apprentice was only 15 years old when this contract was signed. Since he was a minor, the signature of his father, Silas Totten, was also required.³

John's yearly allowance of "Five Pounds current money of the State of New York" was equivalent to \$12.50, about \$250 in 2018 dollars. The contract was signed in 1793, five years after New York had printed its last pound and shilling notes.⁴ This issue was intended to expire 31 December 1800, but clearly did not, as the New York pound was used throughout Totten's receipt book, valued at \$2.50, or eight shillings to the dollar. Many

* Michael R. Britten-Kelly (brittenkelly@netscape.net) lives in Jacksonville, Fla. His wife's late aunt Alice (Markham) Savage shared her family files with him, including John C. Totten's receipt book.

¹ For example, Samuel A. Seaman, *Annals of New York Methodism, Being a History of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the City of New York from A.D. 1766 to A.D. 1890* (New York: Hunt and Eaton, 1892), ix (clerk, 1819), 174 (probationer, 1807), 175 (Assistance Society, 1808), 185 (secretary to General Leaders' meeting, 1811), 232 (Board of Trustees for New York City, 1820), 474 (Estimating Committee, 1827), 475 (treasurer for New York City, 1829–1830).

² John Cockran [sic] Totten baptism, 7 May 1778, in "Baptisms, Marriages and Burials from 1750," database, *Trinity Wall Street* (<http://registers.trinitywallstreet.org/files/history/registers/registry.php>), which lists dates of birth and baptism, parents' names, and sponsors (Abraham and Ann Bond and Silas Totten).

³ Indenture of apprenticeship, John C. Totten to John Harrison, printer, 7 May 1793, original in possession of Alan S. Markham Jr., image in possession of the contributor. One of the witnesses to the apprenticeship document was Lancaster Burling Jr., perhaps the son of the well-known shipwright, Lancaster Burling. For more on Burling, Lucille E. Horgan, *Forged in War: The Continental Congress and the Origin of Military Supply and Acquisition Policy* (Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Publishing Group, 2002), 110. Jane Thompson-Stahr, *The Burling Books: Ancestors and Descendants of Edward and Grace Burling, Quakers, 1600–2000* (Baltimore: Gateway, 2001), 234–40, indicates the shipwright's son, Lancaster S. Burling, was born 1776.

⁴ On 8 Feb. 1788, the printing of £200,000 worth of notes in denominations ranging from 5s to £10 was authorized (Eric P. Newman, *The Early Paper Money of America* [Racine, Wis.: Whitman Publishing Co., 1967], 219).

merchants continued to keep books in pounds, shillings, and pence until the decimal system of dollars and cents finally prevailed.⁵

Evidently John C. Totten completed his apprenticeship successfully, as in 1799 he printed from his own shop at 66 Nassau Street, New York City, *Longworth's American Almanack*. This was the first of many almanacs Totten produced during his active career. The printing contract for this almanac was assigned to him by David Longworth, who had married Mary Totten at Trinity Parish, New York City, in 1788.⁶

Totten married 1 January 1800 Letitia Totten, daughter of the Rev. Joseph Totten.⁷ The New York city directory of that year shows John's address as 5 Barclay Street, and the 1801 directory lists it as Chatham Square. By 1806 he had established himself at 155 Chatham Street, which remained his home at least until the end of 1815, as he continued to pay rent to George Dominick during that period.⁸ About 1814, however, he moved his printing business to 9 Bowery.⁹ Totten remained at the Bowery address until about 1833, when the directory shows him at 358 Bowery; by 1837 he was living with his son-in-law Joseph Durbrow at 143 Allen Street, his last address.¹⁰

In the period 1802–1806 Totten served in a militia company, the First Regiment of Artillery of the City and County of New York. His discharge document, signed by Lieutenant John Dodge and Lieutenant Colonel Peter Centerius, is also in possession of Totten's family.¹¹

⁵ David A. Martin, "The Changing Role of Foreign Money in the United States, 1782–1857," *Journal of Economic History* 37 (Dec. 1977): 1009–27. The use of Spanish dollars (eight shillings=one dollar), reals (one shilling=12.5 cents), and medios (six pence=6.25 cents) had been authorized by the Coinage Act of 10 Apr. 1806 to alleviate the shortage of specie in the former colonies. Non-decimal accounting was prolonged by the widespread use of these coins, which were awkward to use in the decimal system. Usage was more common in New York and caused distress in the financial and mercantile communities. Non-decimal accounting began to fade away after the federal government took steps to produce a subsidiary silver coinage in 1853, and effectively ended with the Coinage Act of 1857 (Act of 21 Feb. 1857, Chap. 56, 34th Cong., Sess. III, 11 Stat. 163), which terminated the status of foreign coins as legal tender and eliminated the half cent.

⁶ *Longworth's American Almanack, New-York Register, and City Directory . . . [1799]* (New York: D. Longworth, 1799), title page and p. 367. Silas Totten was listed at the same address, 66 Nassau. David Longworth–Mary Totten marriage, 12 Feb. 1788, "Records of Trinity Parish, New York City," RECORD 75 (1944): 35. Mary's relationship to John, if any, has not been established, but she may have been John's sister by that name who was baptized in St. Andrew's (Episcopal) Church on Staten Island 6 May 1770 (*Staten Island Church Records*, Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, vol. 4 [New York: The Society, 1909], 258).

⁷ John C. Totten–Letitia Totten marriage notice, *Weekly Museum* [New York, N.Y.], 18 Jan. 1800, p. 3, col. 3, which identifies Letitia's father as Rev. Mr. Totten of Staten Island.

⁸ See receipt book entry dated 2 Sept. 1804 and note 23, below.

⁹ *Longworth's American Almanack, New-York Register, and City Directory . . . [1800]* (New York: D. Longworth, 1800), 352; and same title for [1801] 295, and [1806] 408. For the move of his business around 1814, Nathan Bangs, *The Errors of Hopkiansianism Detected and Refuted* (New York: privately published, 1815), printed by John C. Totten, no. 9 Bowery. Chatham St. no longer exists as in John Totten's day. In 1886 its name was changed to Park Row ("A Guide to Former Street Names in Manhattan," *NYC Streets* [<http://www.oldstreets.com>]). The area around what had been 155 Chatham St. is now covered by approach ramps to the Brooklyn Bridge. Totten's business address, 9 Bowery, is now in the heart of Manhattan's Chinatown.

¹⁰ *Longworth's American Almanac, New-York Register, and City Directory . . . [1833–1834]* (New York: T. Longworth, 1833), 597; and same title for [1837–1838] 220 (Durbrow), and 614 (Totten). George L. McKay, *A Register of Artists, Engravers, Booksellers, Bookbinders, Printers, and Publishers in New York City, 1633–1820* (New York: New York Public Library, 1942), 72. For his last address, John C. Totten death record, 25 Aug. 1837, New York City death ledger, vol. 11, unpaginated, arranged by first letter of surname and in rough chronological order (*FamilySearch* [<https://www.familysearch.org>] Digital Genealogical Society no. [DGS] 4,005,525).

¹¹ John C. Totten discharge, 20 May 1806, 1st Regiment of Artillery of the City and County of New York, original in possession of the daughter of Alice (Markham) Savage, image in possession of the

John and Letitia (Totten) Totten had at least seven children. Four reached adulthood: Catharine Matilda (1810–1838), who married Joseph Durbrow Jr.,¹² James Dominick (1816–1882); Cornelius Rikeman (1820–1879);¹³ and Sarah A. (1823–1885), who married [–?] Mills.¹⁴ All produced offspring, and the contributor is conducting research on all four lines. Three additional children (Jane, Mary Ann, and John W.) are mentioned in their father's receipt book,¹⁵ but as no further records were found for them, they died probably while young. John C. Totten died in New York City 25 August 1837, in his 61st year.¹⁶

The survival of a number of documents and artifacts belonging to John C. Totten, including his apprenticeship and discharge documents and his business receipt book, is ascribed to Henry Bela Markham, whose wife was Ella Augusta Totten,¹⁷ John C. Totten's granddaughter through his son James.¹⁸ Henry Markham's storage box eventually passed down to his own granddaughter Alice (Markham) Savage,¹⁹ who allowed me to copy many of the documents and entrusted John C. Totten's account book to my keeping.

contributor. Hugh Hastings, *Military Minutes of the Council of Appointment of the State of New York, 1783–1821*, 4 vols. (Albany: New York State, 1901–1902), 1:726, lists John C. Totten as an ensign in the 7th New York regiment in 1804. The 1806 discharge papers for the man of interest identify him as a "soldier" in the 1st regiment.

¹² Catharine Matilda Durbrow death notice, *Evening Post* [New York, N.Y.], 21 Aug. 1838, p. 3, col. 1, which identifies her father as the late John C. Totten. Cath. Durbrow death record, 20 Aug. 1838, New York City death ledger, vol. 11, unpaginated, arranged by first letter of surname and in rough chronological order (DGS 4,005,525). Her residence was 143 Allen St.; she died aged 28 years, 1 month, 11 days, and was buried in First Baptist Church Cemetery.

¹³ Letitia Totten death notice, *New-York Daily Tribune*, 15 Mar. 1860, p. 3, col. 6, which names sons Cornelius D. [sic] and James R. [sic] Totten. Cornelius may be the Cornelius R. Totten who died in Brooklyn, N.Y., 29 Mar. 1879, aged 58 years, 4 months, 3 days, and was buried in Green-Wood Cemetery (Cornelius R. Totten death cert., Brooklyn, 1879, no. 2769 [DGS 4,003,850]). The cert. does not list parents' names. For James, see below.

¹⁴ Sarah A. Mills death record, Mass. Vital Records 365:80, no. 992 (Cambridge deaths, 1885) (DGS 4,223,253). She died 25 Sept. 1885, aged 62 years, 5 months, 14 days, daughter of John E. [sic] and Letitia Totten.

¹⁵ John W. may be the son born 15 Sept. 1804, baptized as D. John Totten in John St. Methodist Episcopal Church 20 Sept. 1804 (Methodist Episcopal Church Records in New York City and Vicinity, Manuscripts and Archives Division, New York Public Library, 234:203, image, "New York and Vicinity, United Methodist Church Records, 1775–1949," *Ancestry* [https://www.ancestry.com]).

¹⁶ John C. Totten death record (note 10). His residence was 143 Allen St. and he was buried in Methodist Society cemetery. John C. Totten death notice, *Morning Herald* [New York, N.Y.], 26 Aug. 1837, p. 3, col. 1. No estate records were found in New York Co. Surrogate's Court for either John or his wife, Letitia.

¹⁷ Henry Bela Markham–Ella Augusta Totten marriage cert., New York City, 1881, no. 6387 (DGS 7,590,214), which lists Ella's parents as James Dominick Totten and Phoebe Louise Birdsall and Ella's age as 28 (turning 29 at her next birthday, 25 Aug. 1882).

¹⁸ Letitia Totten death notice (note 13), which lists her son James R. [sic] Totten. James Totten household, 1860 U.S. census, New York City, Ward 9, Dist. 4, New York Co., N.Y., p. 144, dw. 513, fam. 1122 (National Archives and Records Administration microfilm publication [NARA] M653, roll 796). The same household was found in the 1855 New York state census, with Ella Augusta listed as Elisa A., age 1 year, 10 months, daughter of James T. Totten (1855 New York state census, New York City, Ward 9, Elect. Dist. 6, unpaginated, dw. 370, fam. 685). James Dominick Totten death cert., New York City, 1882, no. 414310 (DGS 4,003,661), which lists the date of death as 3 Feb. [sic, March], aged 66, married, clerk, born in New York City, buried in Peekskill. James D. Totten marker, Old Van Cortlandville Cemetery, Van Cortlandville, N.Y., memorial 152,614,163, image, *Find A Grave* (https://www.findagrave.com). James D. Totten will and proofs, will dated 6 Mar. 1879, proved 18 Mar. 1882, New York Co., N.Y., wills 301:70–74 (DGS 5,528,925), in which he mentions only his wife, Phoebe L. Totten. Other estate documents have not been examined.

¹⁹ Alice E. (Markham) Savage obituary, *Ithaca* [N.Y.] *Journal*, 25 May 2011, p. 4A, col. 1, which identifies her parents and lists her place and date of birth. Her parents, Arthur James Markham and Margaret Armatage Ogden, married in New York City 25 Sept. 1920 (marriage cert., New York City, Borough of Manhattan, 1920, no. 27940 [DGS 7,589,886], which identifies Arthur's parents [Henry B. Markham and Ella A. Totten] and birthplace [Summit, N.J.]). Arthur J. Markham obituary, *Star Ledger* [Newark, N.J.], 2

In John Totten's time, it was common practice for a small businessman to carry a receipt book when paying his debts. The recipient, or in some cases John Totten himself, would write down the amount paid, and the goods or services received were sometimes listed also; the recipient would then sign to acknowledge receipt of payment. There were a few barter transactions, and on several occasions a promissory note was accepted as payment. Totten would have had to carry a quill and an inkpot to secure the signatures of his creditors. The clarity and quality of the ink is remarkable, compared to other handwritten documents of the same period, in which the ink is often badly faded.

John Totten's small, well-worn receipt booklet, measuring about four inches by six inches, has sturdy cardboard covers. The faded, barely legible inscription on the front reads

Bookstore Receipt Book of John C. Totten 1804

The book itself contains 156 leaves inscribed on both sides. The first entry is dated 26 August 1804, and the last 2 February 1816. Entries record John Totten's business expenditures during this time period and, although the details are somewhat mundane and repetitive, the whole gives a picture of commercial activity in New York City at that time. The frequent use of two currencies, the use of promissory notes to obtain credit, and the maintenance of "trade accounts" separately from cash accounts, are noteworthy differences from current practices. For this reason, the expression "in full of all accounts" appears frequently. No doubt there is more information that may be gleaned from this compilation by students of economic and political history. In addition, genealogical researchers whose ancestors are named in the book may be interested in seeing their signatures.

The original pages are not numbered. Numbers in brackets below have been added to simplify locating relevant pages in the scanned images, which have been posted online at the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society's website.²⁰ The abstracts below include the date of the transaction, name of the person signing, amount paid, and miscellaneous comments. All payments were recorded as taking place in New York. Most refer to months by name, but in some cases months were referred to by number, suggesting the scribes may have been Quaker.

ABSTRACTS FROM JOHN C. TOTTEN'S BOOKSTORE RECEIPT BOOK

[1] [Front cover; much worn, with the words just barely visible]

Bookstore Receipt Book of John C. Totten 1804

Dec. 1975, p. 33, col. 4. After Alice's death, the black storage box originally owned by her grandfather Henry Bela Markham passed to Alice's daughter.

²⁰ "John C. Totten Bookstore Receipt Book," *New York Genealogical and Biographical Society* (<http://www.nygbs.org/totten>).

[2] [Inside front cover; a pasted-on sticker with printed inscription]

John C. Totten,
Bookseller & Stationer,
No. 155, Chatham-Street, near the New Watch-house,
NEW-YORK.

☞ The best editions of the most useful School
Books, and a large Assortment of TRUNKS.

[The two receipts following are pasted onto the inside cover page. They are out of chronological order, but presented as they appear in the book. Totten may have received these payments when he did not have the receipt book to hand, thus the transactions were recorded on scraps of paper which he added to the book later.]

- [3] 19 October 1807 John Wilson; Settled with Mr. J. C. Totten his account and paid him the balance in full. Errors excepted. [No dollar amount shown]
- [4] 1 July 1807 John Tiebout, \$25.75 in full for sundries as per bill rendered
- [5] 26 August 1804 J. W. Dominick, \$10 on account for James Totten
28 August 1804 Rountree and Taylor, \$12.50 and a note for \$22.50 when paid will be in full for 300 hymn books from Isaac Collins & Son
- [6] 11 September 1804 Johan Noest, \$3 in full of all demands
11 September 1804 William Walker, \$5 on account
14 September 1804 D. Peters, £0-12-0 in full
14 September 1804 Jn^o. Howell & Son, £2-14- in full
- [7] 15 September 1804 Thomas B. Jansen, Rec'd Southwick & Crockers[?] note for \$69.72 to the acct. of T. B. Jansen & Co.
20 September 1804 Anth^y Tucker for Evert Duyckinck,²¹ \$10 on account²²
27 September 1804 Gideon Stilson, £--10 in full of all demands
- [8] 2 September 1804 G. Dominick,²³ £12-10 in full for one quarter's rent due the first day of August last
3 October 1804 William Walker, \$3 on account
17 October 1804 J. Scoles, \$12.20 in full for value received

²¹ Evert Duyckinck, who died 1833, was a bookseller and stationer. His son Evert Augustus Duyckinck (1816–1878) became a prominent publisher in New York during the nineteenth century. See William Allen Butler, *Evert Augustus Duyckinck: A Memorial Sketch Read Before the New York Historical Society, January 7, 1879* (New York: privately published, 1879), 3–16. McKay, *Register of Artists, Engravers, Booksellers, Bookbinders, Printers, and Publishers* (note 10), 25.

²² *Account* is an archaic form of the word account. This creditor consistently signed his receipts using this term.

²³ George Dominick appears to have been Totten's landlord for many years, as Totten's receipts for payment of rent indicate. Totten's eldest-surviving son was named James Dominick Totten, suggesting a close relationship to Dominick.

- [9] 24 October 1804 Thomas B. Jansen, Five notes:
 \$45.71 at 60 days, paid
 \$58.21 at 120 days, paid
 \$58.21 at 6 mos.
 \$45.70 at 8 mos., paid
 \$25
 total \$232.83 which when paid will be in full of T. B. Jansen & Co. account
- 27 October 1804 Stephen Stephens, \$10 on account
- [10] 3 November 1804 William Walker, \$5 on account
 3 November 1804 W. H. Valentine, \$20 on account²⁴
 3 November 1804 Anth^v B. Tucker for Evert Duyckinck, \$20 on account
- [11] 8 November 1804 William Walker, \$4.06 on account
 15 November 1804 G. Dominick, £12-10 in full for one quarter's rent due the first instant
- 20 November 1804 Joseph G. Totten, \$20 on account
- [12] 24 November 1804 W. H. Valentine, \$13 on account
 24 November 1804 William Walker, \$10 on account
 24 November 1804 William Messenger for Mitchell Ryder, \$4.75 in full
- [13] 30 November 1804 William Walker, \$2 on account
 30 November 1804 Stephen Stephens, \$10 in part of account
 30 November 1804 Anth^v B. Tucker for Evert Duyckinck, \$10 on account
- [14] 30 November 1804 Joseph G. Totten, \$10 on account
 10 December 1804 William Walker, \$10 on account
 11 December 1804 Anth^v B. Tucker for Evert Duyckinck, \$20 on account
- [15] 13 December 1804 George [Dieterich?] & Son, £6-16-0 in full for goods
 14 December 1804 M. Degray,²⁵ \$5 in full of all debts, dues and demands
 11 January 1804²⁶ John C. Middleton, "received of Mr. J. C. Totten 18 [three illegible words], and 50 Irish rebellion which were deposited on commission"
- [16] 12 January 1804 Russell Lomis, \$7.50 ~~in full for~~ Abner Reed of Hartford
- 24 January 1805 Sage & Thompson, \$20 on account
 24 January 1805 E. Duyckinck, \$10 on account

²⁴ The receipt book includes multiple entries signed by W. H. Valentine and W & C Valentine. Because of the way the scribes formed letters, in some cases it is difficult to differentiate between the middle initial *H* and "&C." Page [19] includes an entry for each, clearly showing the difference. McKay, *Register of Artists, Engravers, Booksellers, Bookbinders, Printers, and Publishers* (note 10), 73, lists W. & C. Valentine, paper merchants, beginning in 1805, and contemporary city directories include W & C Valentine, paper merchants, but those same directories do not include listings for any W. H. Valentine. See, for example, *Longworth's American Almanack, New-York Register, and City Directory* (New York: David Longworth, 1805), 382.

²⁵ Michael Degray was a medical student at Columbia College, 1791–1792. He practiced as a physician and apothecary in New York City, and served as trustee, 1807–1811, of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, which later became Columbia University's medical school. See Marynita Anderson Nolosco, *Physician Heal Thyself: Medical Practitioners of Eighteenth-Century New York* (New York: Peter Lang, 2004), 159.

²⁶ This entry and the one following it were dated Jan. 1804; their placement in the book at the beginning of 1805, however, suggests the scribes mistakenly entered 1804 from force of habit, a common error.

- [17] 31 January 1805 W. H. Valentine, \$20 on account [also shown in the record as £8]
 14 February 1805 Johan Noest, \$6 paid in full
 17 February 1805 G. Dominick, £12-10- in full for one quarter's rent, due the 1st instant
- [18] 18 February 1805 Daniel Duyckinck for E. Duyckinck, \$25 on account
 22 February 1805 Francis J. Dominick, \$5.65½ in full
 10 March 1805 Joseph Sackett, \$7.25 in full for "100 Spellingbooks which I warrant to be perfect"
- [19] 13 March 1805 W & C Valentine, £4- (Ten dollars) on account
 13 March 1805 Joseph G. Totten, \$10 on account
 27 March 1805 W. H. Valentine, \$10 on account
- [20] 29 March 1805 Evert Duyckinck, \$15 on account
 4 April 1805 Peter Ritter, £16-13- on account
 22 April 1805 Ming & Young, \$10 on account
- [21] 20 April 1805 Joseph G. Totten, £3-15-6 in full of all demands
 29 April 1805 E. Duyckinck, \$10 on account
 1 May 1805 Ming & Young, \$10 on account
- [22] 2 May 1805 W. H. Valentine, \$70
 3 May 1805 Daniel Duyckinck for Evert Duyckinck, \$20 on account
 4 May 1805 Peter Ritter, \$40 on account
- [23] 6 May 1805 Danl. D. Smith, Totten's note for \$37.50 at sixty days which when paid will be in full for five hundred Union spelling books
 14 May 1805 Peter Ritter, \$20 on account
 18 May 1805 James Findlay, for Deare & Andrews, \$8 on account
- [24] 18 May 1805 William Walker, Totten's "one bill" for £24-18 which when paid will be in full of all demands
 21 May 1805 David Valentine for Moses Valentine, \$8 in full for marble paper
- [25] 27 May 1805 Chas. Carpenter for Deare & Andrews, \$7 in full of all demands
 27 May 1805 Anth^y B. Tucker for E. Duyckinck, \$10 on account
 30 May 1805 Wm. Durell Jun., 15 dollars for 6 hundred New York primers
- [26] 1 June 1805 W. H. Valentine, \$10 on account
 7 June 1805 L. Beach for D. Longworth, \$8.18 in full for almanacs for 1805
 8 June 1805 Peter Ritter, \$12.75 in full
- [27] 14 June 1805 G. Dominick, £12-10- in full for one quarter's rent due the first day of May last, and \$3.50 for the taxes
 18 June 1805 Wm. Durell Jnr. for William Durell Senr., \$10 on account

- [28] 22 June 1805 Wm. Durell Jnr for Wm. Durell, \$8 on account
 8 July 1805 H. Heatherly for Nathan & Powers, £1-3-10 in full
 17 July 1805 Nathaniel Foster for Timothy Mills, \$5.25 in full of all demands
- [29] 26 July 1805 W. H. Valentine, \$20 on account
 6 August 1805 Johan Noest, \$6 in full
 10 August 1805 Jacob Smith Jun., \$30 in full for one standing press and screw
- [30] 16 August 1805 T. B. Jansen, Four notes:
 3 mo., \$51.82
 6 mos., \$35.46
 9 mos., \$47.61
 12 mos., \$64.86
 [totaling] \$199.75, which when paid is in full of all demands to this day
 16 August 1805 James Dodge for Dodge & Wright and J^{as}. Dodge, \$5.65½ in full
- [31] 17 August 1805 Burtus & Crane, \$15 on account of binding
 21 August 1805 John C. Middleton, Totten's note for \$64.35, which when paid will be in full of all demands for 100 spelling books
- [32]²⁷ 31 August 1805 W. H. Valentine, \$10 on account
 12 September 1805 G. Dominick, £13-15- in full for one Quarter's rent due the first day of August last
- [33] 5 November 1805 W. H. Valentine, \$20 on account
 11 November 1805 Anth^y B. Tucker for E. Duyckinck, \$10 on account
 19 November 1805 G. Dominick, £13-15- in full for one quarter's rent due the first instant
- [34] 19 November 1805 W. H. Valentine, \$10 on account
 26 November 1805 Thomas Garson, \$17 on account for Stephen Stephens
 30[?] November 1805 Isaac Davis for Andrew Marverick, \$3.12½ in full
- [35] 28 November 1805 Samuel Townsend, Totten's note for £25-19-3 payable the first day of June next, which said note makes void a certain obligation given [Townsend] by the said John C. Totten dated 4 October 1804 for £54-2-3 and in full of all demands
 2 December 1805 E. Duyckinck, \$10 on account
- [36] 2 December 1805 Sage & Thompson, \$3.25 in full of all accounts
 12 December 1805 Benj. G. Reid, \$5 on account
 17 December 1805 Townsend Coles & Co., \$15 on account

²⁷ The top of this page includes the beginning of a receipt that was crossed out and restarted.

- [37] 19 December 1805 James Totten, Two promissory notes, one payable at thirty days, for \$50, & one payable on the first of May for £35-2-3, which when paid will be in full of all accounts
- 20 December 1805 Peter Ritter, £4- [also shown in the record as ten dollars] on account
- [38] 26 December 1805 Anth^y B. Tucker for Evert Duyckinck, \$10 on account
27 December 1805 W. H. Valentine, three notes, each dated the 23rd instant:
\$100 at 90 days
\$100 at 4 mos.
\$127.22 at 6 mos.
[totaling] \$327.22 in full of a settlement made the 23rd instant
- [39] 28 December 1805 G. Sinclair, \$10 on account
30 December 1805 Townsend Coles & Co., \$15 on account
14 January 1806 Johan Noest, \$5 in full of all accounts
- [40] 21 January 1806 Bartholomew Plane, £3-11-6 in full of all accounts
24 January 1806 Peter Ritter, \$20 on account
27 January 1806 G. Sinclair, £16-5- in full of all accounts
- [41] 4 February 1806²⁸ L & T Seymour, \$10.42 in full of all accounts
5 February 1806 Robert Findely for A. Forman, \$25 in full for one hundred Monitors
- [42] 4 February 1806 Townsend Coles & Co., \$20 on account
4 February 1806 Joseph Sackett, \$14 in full for one hundred spelling books
13 February 1805 [*siz*] Benjn. G. Reed, note for \$128.92, when paid will be in full of this note
- [43] 24 February 1806 G. Dominick, £15-15- for one quarter's rent, due the 1st instant
4 March 1806 Th. B. Jansen, Two promissory notes of this date, one for \$44.54 at sixty days and one for \$66.73 at ninety days, which when paid will be in full of all accounts [four illegible words at bottom of receipt]
- [44] 8 March 1806 Peter Ritter, \$10.50 on account
29 March 1806 Stephen Stephens, \$21.65 in full of all accounts
3 April 1806 Ez. Cooper & Wilson, \$5.68 in full for books
- [45] 4 April 1806 John Tiebout, Totten's note for \$115, which when paid will be in full for 238 lbs small pieces[?]
12 April 1806 Joseph George, \$6 on account for Daniel Taylor, being in part of the sales of a lot of trunks left him by the said Daniel Taylor

²⁸ This page includes the beginning of another receipt from L & T Seymour, crossed out and then restarted.

- [46] 18 April 1806 Peter Ritter, £2-9-6 on account
 19 April 1806 Johan Noest, \$10 in full of all accounts
 2 May 1806 Burtus & Crane, \$20 on account
- [47] 11 May 1806 Benjⁿ. G. Reed, \$10 on account
 13 May 1806 Benjⁿ. G. Reed, Promissory notes for \$200, one dated
 1 April 1806 and one dated 27 April 1806, which when
 paid will be in full of all accounts
- [48] 17 May 1806 Alex^t. Ming, \$20 on account
 20 May 1806 Joseph Sackett, \$4.37½ in full of all accounts
 24 May 1806 Waters Furman, \$8.62½ in full of all accounts
- [49] [undated] Job Furman, \$21.25 in full of all accounts
 3 June 1806 Anth^y. B. Tucker for E. Duyckinck, \$20 on accompt
 5 June 1806 [illegible given name] Hollenbeck[?], £0-13-6 in full
- [50] 18 June 1806 Alex^t. Ming, \$24 in full to date
 23 June 1806 Dan. D. Arden for Rob. McDermut, note at 6 mos.
 from 10th ult. for \$76.80 which will (when paid) be in
 full for 6 Brown Bibles
- [51] 1 July 1806 Anth^y. B. Tucker for Evert Duyckinck, \$20 on accompt
 1 July 1806 Thom. B. Jansen, note for \$46.89 which when paid
 will be in full of all accounts. The above note is dated 6
 May 1806 at six months.
- [52] 14 July 1806 Evert Duyckinck, £53-18-6. "Let this certify that I
 have this day settled all accompts with John C. Totten
 & do find a Balance due me the Subscriber of Fifty
 three pounds Eighteen shillings & 6 which balance
 John C. Totten allows to be Just & true & is to
 be carried to a new accompt"
 14 July 1806 Joseph Piggot, £2-18-6 in full
- [53] 19 July 1806 Anth^y. B. Tucker for E. Duyckinck, \$20 on accompt
 25 July 1806 Joseph Sackett, \$1.61 in full of all accounts
 26 July 1806 Black & Van Horn, £1-8-9 in full of all accounts
- [54] 29 July 1806 T. B. Jansen, Totten's note for \$8.62 at three months
 which when paid will be in full of all accounts
 1 August 1806 W. H. Clayton for the printers, \$4.33 in full for the
 Morning Chronicle to this date [The word "stopped" is
 penned at the bottom right of the receipt]

(To be continued)

DEREVERE–GOETSCHIUS FAMILY RECORD, 1839–1885

CONTRIBUTED BY DONN DEVINE, JD, CG EMERITUS, FNGS*

This John W. DeRevere–Martha Goetschius family record was in a Bible described as “old” in 1981, while in possession of Marion M. Stone of Peekskill, Westchester County, New York, a daughter of Charles A. DeRevere listed in the record. She graciously transcribed it for this contributor in clear, cursive script, before the era of widely available imaging devices.¹ Mrs. Stone died in 1991, aged 89 years.²

No information was provided on the Bible’s publication date, but most entries were contemporary with the duration of the parents’ marriage. Baptismal dates are listed for six of the seven children, further confirmation that entries were made near the times of the events.

John W. DeRevere was still living when Martha married Robert K. Molther in Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan, on 31 January 1899,³ but no record has been found of a divorce terminating the DeRevere-Goetschius marriage. The Molthers’ 1900 census household included Martha’s son John DeRevere (as Devere), 24, John’s wife, Helen, 22, and Martha’s youngest daughter, Imogene, 17 (as Emma Jean Devere).⁴ The Molther family afterward returned to New York, where Robert, a Civil War veteran, died November 1906 in the New York State Soldiers’ and Sailors’ Home in Bath.⁵ Martha married for the third time in New Castle County, Delaware, probably in Wilmington, 31 March 1908, Charles A. Taylor of Wilmington.⁶ Martha died in Wilmington 29 October 1921.⁷ There were no children of her second and third marriages.

* Donn Devine (donndevine@aol.com) has been conducting genealogical research for more than 40 years. He is a now-retired attorney, editor, planner, archivist, and military officer who has served on the boards of national and state genealogical organizations.

¹ Marion M. Stone to Donn Devine, letter and transcription, 21 Dec. 1981.

² Marion Stone entry, SSN 081-24-2036, died 12 Jan. 1991, “U.S., Social Security Death Index, 1935–2014,” database, *Ancestry* (<https://www.ancestry.com>). The contributor has not attempted to determine what became of the Bible after Ms. Stone’s death.

³ Robert K. Molther–Martha Goetschius Derevere marriage record, Wayne Co., Mich., marriages 6:128, no. 27277 (*FamilySearch* [<https://www.familysearch.org>] Digital Genealogical Society no. [DGS] 4,255,403). The record shows that Robert had been married twice and Martha had been married once before.

⁴ Robt. K. Molther [*sic*] household, 1900 U.S. census, Detroit, Ward 10, Wayne Co., Mich., Enumeration District [ED] 115, sh. 9A, dw. 153, fam. 164 (National Archives and Records Administration microfilm publication [NARA] T623, roll 751).

⁵ “Funeral of Robert K. Molther,” *Oswego* [N.Y.] *Daily Times*, 1 Dec. 1906, p. 10, col. 3.

⁶ Charles A. Taylor–Martha J. Molther marriage cert., Del., 1908, no. 47,240, Office of Vital Statistics, Dover. The cert. mistakenly lists Martha as single, and states that this was her first marriage. The probable place of marriage as Wilmington is based on the residence of the groom and the officiating clergyman, Rev. G. L. Wolfe, apparently George L. Wolfe, “pastor, First M. P. [Methodist Protestant] Church, h. 1213 Market,” listed in the 1908 Wilmington city directory (R. L. Polk and Co., *Peninsula Directory of Delaware . . . Including . . . Copartnership Directory of Wilmington . . .* [Baltimore, Md.: R. L. Polk and Co., 1908], 379).

⁷ Martha Jane Taylor death cert., Del., 1921, no. 2357, Office of Vital Statistics, Dover. This cert. lists her date of birth as 22 Apr. 1851, and her parents as Henry Goetschious and Jane A. Drake.

Martha’s first husband, John DeRevere, was listed in the 1900 census as a married lodger in a Peekskill household headed by Henry Ferris.⁸ In 1910 John was in the Peekskill household of his son Charles. John was listed as widowed.⁹ He died in Peekskill 19 December 1914.¹⁰

FAMILY RECORD AS TRANSCRIBED BY MARION M. STONE¹¹

John W. DeRevere married to Martha J. Goetschius Dec. 24–1862

John W. DeRevere born Oct. 3–1839

Martha J. Goetschius born April 22–1844

From the same old Bible these DeRevere children birth dates and baptism [*sic*]

Aberam Henry DeRevere	Born Dec. 28–1863
Maria Jane "	" Nov. 5. 1865
Minnie Elvira "	" Oct. 5. 1868
Frank "	" Feb. 18. 1871
Carrie Louise "	" April 19–1873
John ¹² "	" Nov. 29–1875
Charles A. "	" Feb. 12–1878
Imagene [<i>sic</i>] "	" May 20–1882

Baptisms (as listed in old Bible)

Jennie DeRevere	Baptized July 1883
Minnie	" March 1884
Carrie	" March 1884
John	" Aug. 1885
Charles	" Aug. 1885
Imogene	" Aug. 1885
Abbie	" Feb. 1875
Frank DeRevere	not listed.

⁸ John D. De Revere in the Henry P. Ferris household, 1900 U.S census, Village of Peekskill, Town of Cortlandt, Westchester Co., N.Y., ED 61, sh. 2A, dw. 18, fam. 35 (NARA T623, roll 1174).

⁹ John De Revere in the Charles A. De Revere household, 1910 U.S. census, Village of Peekskill, Town of Cortlandt, Westchester Co., N.Y., ED 10, sh. 15A, dw. 240, fam. 334 (NARA T624, roll 1090).

¹⁰ John W. De Revere death cert., New York, 1914, no. 70,846. John W. DeRevere memorial, Hillside Cemetery, Cortlandt Manor, Westchester Co., N.Y., memorial 70,058,613 [no image], *Find A Grave* (<https://www.findagrave.com>), which indicates the age on the inscription as “75y., 3m.”

¹¹ Other names used by the DeRevere children were Abraham/Abbie for Aberam, Jennie for Maria Jane, Maud for Minnie Elvira, and Caroline for Carrie Louise. For more on the children and their descendants, see Donn Devine, *The DeRevere Family of Peekskill, New York* (Wilmington, Del.: the author, 1982), 11, 14, 20, 23, 25, 27. This privately published work was based on data from family group record sheets submitted for print publication by most of the thirty-two DeRevere grandchildren.

¹² His name is followed by what appears to be part of a letter *D*.

REUNITING THE FAMILY OF WILLIAM AND ELIZA (BLUNT) HOOKER OF NINETEENTH-CENTURY NEW YORK CITY

BY SHARON L. HOYT, MLIS, CG

(continued from THE RECORD 149:306)

6. **MARTHA GARSED⁵ HOOKER** (William⁴, Samuel³, John², Henry¹) was born in New York City 9 October 1830,²⁷¹ died in Bevier, Macon County, Missouri, 15 March 1905, aged 74, and was buried in Mount Tabor Cemetery, Atlanta, Macon County.²⁷² She was married in Whippany, Morris County, New Jersey, 9 October 1850, by Rev. N. P. Pierce, a minister of the Presbyterian Church there, to **JAMES GERMAN HUBBARD**.²⁷³ He was born in Rockaway, Morris County, 22 April 1826 or 1827,²⁷⁴ and died at his home 9 miles north of McCracken, Rush County, Kansas, 2 August 1899.²⁷⁵ James was buried in McCracken Cemetery.²⁷⁶ He was the son of George and Abigail (Vanderhoof) Hubbard.²⁷⁷

²⁷¹ “Hooker Bible Record,” *New Jersey DAR Genealogical Records Committee Report*, Series 1, vol. 604 (1945): 19–21, esp. pp. 19, 20. Martha’s entries precede the Bible’s 1833 publication date, but her birthplace is consistent with William Hooker’s residence in 1830 (William Hooker household, 1830 U.S. census, New York City, Ward 8, New York Co., N.Y., p. 145 [National Archives and Records Administration microfilm publication (NARA) M19, roll 97]). The Bible is likely a more reliable source for Martha’s birthplace than her daughter’s marriage record, which places Martha’s birth in Sing Sing, [Westchester Co.,] N.Y. (William E. Warren–Sarah May Abbott Schutt marriage, 7 Oct. 1905, Vigo Co., Ind., Marriages 19:402 [Family History Library (FHL) film 1,378,226]).

²⁷² For death, Mrs. Martha G. Hubbard death notice, *Macon* [Mo.] *Republican*, 25 Mar. 1905, 7th page, col. 2, which states she died “Wednesday of last week.” The death notice (published on a Sat.) likely refers not to the Wed. immediately preceding the notice, but the prior Wed., 15 Mar. Abbott places her death in 1904 in Bevier, Mo. (Stanley Hale Abbott, *The Family Tree of Eliza Blunt Hooker* [Hastings, Neb.: privately published, 1972], 40). No entry was found for Martha in Mt. Tabor cemetery records; her grave may be unmarked (cemetery index examined by Cynthia A. Moore, La Plata Public Library, La Plata, Mo.). Deaths were registered in Macon Co. from 1883 to 1893, then discontinued until 1910, when statewide recording of deaths was reinstated (“Missouri Vital Records: Brief History of Vital Records in Missouri,” *Missouri Secretary of State* [<https://www.sos.mo.gov/archives/resources/bdrecords>]). No estate record was found for Martha (“Probate Record,” Reference Staff, Mo. State Archives, Jefferson City, to author, email, 5 Jan. 2018, reporting negative search for Martha Hubbard, died 1905, in the Macon Co. Probate Index [C7029]).

²⁷³ Jas. G. Hubbard–Martha G. Hooker marriage, 9 Oct. 1850, Hanover Twp., Morris Co., N.J., Z:25, no. 27, New Jersey State Archives, Trenton. “Hooker Bible Record” (note 271), 19, which lists James’s middle name and adds that they were married at the residence of Martha’s father near Morristown, N.J. For Pierce’s ministry, *Minutes of the Synod of New-York and New-Jersey, October 1850* (New York: Presbyterian Church in the U.S.A., 1850), 5.

²⁷⁴ For 1827, “Hooker Bible Record” (note 271), 20, likely entered after he married into the family. For 1826, James G. Hubbard obituary, *McCracken Enterprise* [Rush Co., Kans.], clipping from Barnard Public Library, LaCrosse, Kans., indicating date 4 Aug. 1899, col. 2, but without providing page number. The obituary indicates he was born “April 22 1826 at Rockaway, N.J.” This differs from his birthplace of “Jersey City, N.J.,” listed on his daughter’s marriage certificate (Warren–Schutt marriage [note 271]).

²⁷⁵ James G. Hubbard obituary (note 274). James died before deaths were recorded in Rush Co.

²⁷⁶ David Jefferis, “Obituaries and Cemetery Index of Rush County, Kansas, 1870–1983,” Ms, 1982, index with abstracts, McCracken City Cemetery, p. 6 (FHL film 1,035,560).

²⁷⁷ Hubbard–Hooker marriage (note 273), which lists his parents’ given names. For his mother’s maiden name, J. Percy Crayon, *Rockaway Records of Morris County, N.J., Families . . .* (Rockaway, N.J.: Rockaway Publishing Co., 1902), 241–42.

Martha was probably named for Martha (Garsed) Blunt, the wife of her uncle George W. Blunt.²⁷⁸ Martha Hooker was in her father's home in Hanover, Morris County, New Jersey, on 1 June 1850.²⁷⁹ She was in Hanover when her first child was born there in May 1851, but moved before 20 February 1854 to Peru, Miami County, Indiana.²⁸⁰ The Hooker family Bible includes a note that "Our dear Martha G. Hubbard has joined the Methodist Church and into which she was Baptized, on the 11th of February 1856 her three children [George] William, Sarah[,] and Henry were Baptized at the same time."²⁸¹

By October 1859 the family was in Monticello, Piatt County, Illinois.²⁸² James was probably the "Jeremiah G. Hubbart" who registered for the Civil War draft as a resident of Blue Ridge Township, Piatt County, in 1863.²⁸³ In 1865, J. G. Hubbard was enumerated in neighboring Cerro Gordo Township, Piatt County.²⁸⁴

In April 1885 James moved his family from Illinois to McCracken, Kansas, where he had filed a homestead claim for 119.57 acres in the north-west quarter of section 4, township 16 south, range 20 west.²⁸⁵ By September 1890, when he was granted a homestead certificate, James had improved his property with a canal, stable, sod house, frame granary, and chicken coop.²⁸⁶ James and Martha were likely still on the same land when they were enumerated in 1895 in Hampton Township, Rush County, where James was farming.²⁸⁷

In June 1900, Martha, then a widow, resided in the home of her son William in Lincoln Township, Republic County, Kansas.²⁸⁸ About August 1901

²⁷⁸ George W. Blunt–Martha Garsed marriage, *New-York Evening Post*, 3 Dec. 1822, p. 2, col. 5.

²⁷⁹ William Hooker household, 1850 U.S. census, Hanover, Morris Co., N.J., p. 346 (penned), dw. 571, fam. 655 (NARA M432, roll 458), in which she was listed as "Marcia" G.

²⁸⁰ For son's birth in 1851, [Male] Hubbard birth, 23 May 1851, Morris Co., N.J., Births Z2:30, entry 1860, son of James G. Hubbard (FHL film 584,576). For daughter's birth in Miami Co., Warren–Schutt marriage (note 271). For daughter's birth in Peru, Abbott, *The Family Tree of Eliza Blunt Hooker* (note 272), 53.

²⁸¹ "Hooker Bible Record" (note 271), 20. No relevant records were found in Giles W. Smith, *History of Methodism in Peru, Indiana* (Peru, Ind: privately published, 1906) (FHL film 1,468,572, item 34).

²⁸² Their son James German Hubbard was born in Monticello Oct. 1859, according to his marker (James German Hubbard marker, Marquette Cemetery, Marquette, Kans., memorial 48,288,165, digital image, *Find A Grave* [https://www.findagrave.com]). J. G. Hubbard 3[rd] household, 1860 U.S. census, Blue Ridge Twp. (Monticello post office), Piatt Co., Ill., pp. 56–57 (penned), dw./fam. 346 (NARA M653, roll 220).

²⁸³ Jeremiah G. Hubbart Civil War Draft Registration record, 7th Cong. Dist., Ill., 2:459, digital image, *Ancestry*.

²⁸⁴ J. G. Hubbard household, 1865 Illinois state census, Cerro Gordo, Piatt Co., p. 25, digital image, *Ancestry*. The count of household members is generally consistent with the couple's known children, including three white males under age 10 (James Jr., Henry H., and an unknown male), one white male age 10–19 (George William Hubbard), one white female under 10 (probably Augusta Jane Hubbard), and one white female age 10–19 (Sarah May Abbott Hubbard).

²⁸⁵ James Hubbard household, 1870 U.S. census, Willow Branch Twp. (Cerro Gordo post office), Piatt Co., Ill., p. 7 (penned), p. 410 (stamped), dw./fam. 42 (NARA M593, roll 268). James Hubbard household, 1880 U.S. census, Willow Branch Twp., Piatt Co., Ill., Enumeration Dist. (ED) 182, p. 34, dw. 299, fam. 308 (NARA T9, roll 242). Affidavit and application, 28 Feb. 1885, in James G. Hubbard (Rush Co.) cash entry file, app. 7354, cert. 4436, WaKeeney, Kans., Land Office, in Land Entry Papers, 1800–1908, Record Group (RG) 49: Records of the Bureau of Land Management, National Archives, Washington, D.C. For date of move, Affidavits of James G. Hubbard, John A. Showalter, and Byron Lynde, 23 Sept. 1890, in James G. Hubbard (Rush Co.) cash entry file, James G. Hubbard, Homestead app. 7354, cert. 4436, recorded 17 Aug. 1899, Rush Co., Kans., Deeds S:477, Register of Deeds, LaCrosse.

²⁸⁶ Affidavits of James G. Hubbard, John A. Showalter, and Byron Lynde, 23 Sept. 1890, in James G. Hubbard (Rush Co.) cash entry file, cert. 4436 (note 285).

²⁸⁷ J. G. Hubbard household, 1895 Kansas state census, Hampton Twp. (McCracken post office), Rush Co., p. 1 (penned), dw./fam. 6, digital image, *Ancestry*.

²⁸⁸ Martha J. [sic] Hubbard in the William G. Hubbard household, 1900 U.S. census, Lincoln Twp., Republic Co., Kans., ED 94, sh. 7A, dw./fam. 138 (NARA T623, roll 497).

she moved to the home of her daughter Sarah near Macon, Missouri,²⁸⁹ where Martha died in March 1905. Between April and July 1905, five of Martha's children quitclaimed their interest in their parents' Rush County homestead.²⁹⁰ In March 1906 James and Martha's daughter Sarah won a financial judgement for herself and the children of her deceased brother, James, for their shares of the land.²⁹¹

Children of James German and Martha Garsed⁵ (Hooker) Hubbard:

- i. GEORGE WILLIAM⁶ HUBBARD, born in Hanover, Morris County, New Jersey, 22 or 23 May 1851;²⁹² died at the home of his daughter Mrs. W. E. Roberts near Belleville, Republic County, Kansas, 7 January 1934;²⁹³ married in Christian County, Illinois, 19 December 1875 AMANDA ALMINA MITCHELL,²⁹⁴ born in Auburn, Sangamon County, Illinois, 22 November 1857, died in Belleville 8 June 1926,²⁹⁵ probably the daughter of Joshua Owen and Sarah A. (Bemus) Mitchell.²⁹⁶ After marrying, George established a farm in Christian County,²⁹⁷ but moved in 1882 to Republic County.²⁹⁸ He spent the rest of his life near Belleville, farming until retiring in 1920.²⁹⁹ George and Amanda were the parents of seven children.³⁰⁰

²⁸⁹ For move from Republic Co. to her daughter's home, "Mrs. M. G. Hubbard . . .," *Macon* [Mo.] *Republican*, 16 Aug. 1901, 7th page, col. 2.

²⁹⁰ Rush Co., Kans., Deeds, accessed at Register of Deeds, LaCrosse: H. J. Hubbard to Jesse Elmore, quitclaim, 26 Apr. 1905, X:119; Anna L. Hunt and Byron A. Hunt, her husband, to H. S. Fish, quitclaim, 14 June 1905, 2:496; Augusta J. Simpson and John W. Simpson, her husband, to H. S. Fish, quitclaim, 23 June 1905, 2:497; W. Hubbard and Amanda A. Hubbard, his wife, to H. S. Fish, quitclaim, dated 11 July 1905, 2:498; H. H. Hubbard and Emily C. Hubbard, his wife, to H. S. Fish, quitclaim, dated 24 July 1905, 2:509. The author appreciates the assistance of Deb Wherry, Rush Co. Register of Deeds.

²⁹¹ Sarah M. Warren et al. v. J. Elmore, Rush Co., Kans., Dist. Court, case 1600 (1906), Clerk of the Court, LaCrosse. The author appreciates the assistance of Erin Werth.

²⁹² [Male] Hubbard birth, 23 May 1851 (note 280). "Hooker Bible Record" (note 271), 20. Abbott, *The Family Tree of Eliza Blunt Hooker* (note 272), 41, which lists his birth date as 22 May 1851. George W. Hubbard obituary, *Belleville* [Kans.] *Telescope*, 11 Jan. 1934, p. 5, cols. 2-3, and Geo. W. Hubbard marker, Belleville Cemetery, Belleville, Kans., memorial 20,674,935, digital image, *Find A Grave*, also list the date as 22 May 1851.

²⁹³ Kansas vital records are not open to the public. For George's death and burial, George W. Hubbard obituary (note 292).

²⁹⁴ George W. Hubbard-Amanda Almina Mitchell marriage, Christian Co., Ill., Marriages B:99, no. 3883 (FHL film 987,611). George W. Hubbard obituary (note 292).

²⁹⁵ Mrs. G. W. Hubbard obituary, *Belleville Telescope*, 17 June 1926, 10th page, cols. 3-4. Amanda A. Hubbard marker, Belleville Cemetery, Belleville, Kans., memorial 20,675,120, digital image, *Find A Grave*.

²⁹⁶ Amanda A. Hubbard *Find A Grave* memorial (note 295) linking her to *Find A Grave* memorials for her proposed parents, Joshua Owen Mitchell (memorial 68396417) and Sarah A. Bemus Mitchell (memorial 20,663,978). The only documentation provided is a transcription of a death notice in which "Mrs. Mitchel" was identified as the mother of Mrs. G. W. Hubbard.

²⁹⁷ William Hubbard household, 1880 U.S. census, South Fork Twp., Christian Co., Ill., ED 73, p. 11, dw./fam. 88 (NARA T9, roll 181), which incorrectly lists his place of birth as Ill.

²⁹⁸ George W. Hubbard obituary (note 292).

²⁹⁹ G. W. Hubbard household, 1885 Kansas state census, Belleville Twp., Republic Co., p. 20, dw./fam. 109. G. W. Hubbard household, 1895 Kansas state census, Freedom Twp. (Belleville post office), Republic Co., p. 2, dw./fam. 5. G. W. Hubbard household, 1905 Kansas state census, Freedom Twp. (Belleville post office), Republic Co., p. 29, dw./fam. 53. William G. Hubbard household, 1900 U.S. census (note 288). George William Hubbard household, 1910 U.S. census, Freedom Twp., Republic Co., Kans., ED 102, sh. 4A, dw. 71, fam. 73 (NARA T624, roll 454). G. W. Hubbard household, 1915 Kansas state census, Freedom Twp., Republic Co., Kans., p. 18 (stamped), dw. not given, fam. 121. Geo. W. Hubbard household, 1925 Kansas state census, Belleville, Republic Co., p. 6 (stamped, verso), dw. not given, fam. 68. George W. Hubbard household, 1920 U.S. census, Union Twp., Republic Co., Kans., ED 117, sh. 5A-5B, dw./fam. 104 (NARA T625, roll 547). George W. Hubbard, roomer, in the William Smalley household, 1930 U.S. census, Belleville City, Republic Co., Kans., ED 79-4, sh. 6B, dw. 156, fam. 165 (NARA T626, roll 716). All state censuses, digital images, *Ancestry*. For retirement, "Union News," *Belleville Telescope*, 1 Jan. 1920, p. 6, col. 3.

³⁰⁰ Mrs. G. W. Hubbard obituary (note 295). Abbott, *The Family Tree of Eliza Blunt Hooker* (note 272), 41-42.

- ii. SARAH MAY ABBOTT⁶ HUBBARD, born in Peru, Miami County, Indiana, 20 February 1854;³⁰¹ died in Fayette Township, Vigo County, Indiana, 24 January 1939;³⁰² married first in Moultrie County, Illinois, 24 July 1872 AUGUSTUS FRANKLYN [also seen as FERDINAND] SCHUTT,³⁰³ born 30 June 1841, probably in Binghamton, Broome County, New York,³⁰⁴ died in Bevier, Macon County, Missouri, 10 January 1897 or in 1898,³⁰⁵ possibly the son of Samuel and Triphena ([–?–]) Schutt;³⁰⁶ married second in Vigo County 7 October 1905 as his second wife WILLIAM/WILBUR E. WARREN, born in Poultney, Rutland County, Vermont, 28 November 1857, died in Blue Island, Cook County, Illinois, 1 June 1929, the son of Hiram O. and Susan (Lamb) Warren.³⁰⁷ Sarah's first husband, Augustus, moved from Tioga County, New York, to DeKalb County, Illinois, before June 1860,³⁰⁸ and served as a private in the Illinois 52nd Infantry.³⁰⁹ After returning to Illinois, he lived on his father's farm in Oakwood, Vermilion County.³¹⁰ Sarah and Augustus remained in Illinois for at least four years after their marriage before moving to Cherokee, Cherokee County, Kansas, where they lived on a farm adjacent to Augustus's younger brother David.³¹¹ They moved to Bevier before the 19 December 1886 birth of their fifth child.³¹² After Augustus's death, Sarah remained in Macon County, where in 1900 she was with three of her five living children and her brother Henry, who was helping on her

³⁰¹ For birth date, birth county, parents, Warren–Schutt marriage (note 271). Also, Abbott, *The Family Tree of Eliza Blunt Hooker* (note 272), 53–54.

³⁰² Sarah Warren death cert., Ind., 1939, no. 3289, digital image, *Ancestry*.

³⁰³ Augustus Schute–Sarah Hubbard marriage, 24 July 1872, Moultrie Co., Ill., Marriages A:47, no. 1886 (FHL film 1,301,712, item 2). Abbott, citing no sources, places their marriage on 30 June 1871 in Piatt Co., Ill. (Abbott, *The Family Tree of Eliza Blunt Hooker* [note 272], 53–54). For middle name as Ferdinand, Augustus Ferdinand Schutt marker and memorial, Mt. Olive Cemetery, Bevier, Mo., memorial 77,902,812, *Find A Grave*, the memorial cites no sources for the middle name and it does not appear on the marker.

³⁰⁴ Abbott, *The Family Tree of Eliza Blunt Hooker* (note 272), 53–54; citing no sources, Abbott gives Augustus Franklyn Schutt's date and place of birth (New Binghamton, N.Y.). No known village or town matches that name, but it may refer to Binghamton, Broome Co. For Broome Co. birth, Augustus Schutt, laborer, in the John Holmes, Esq., household, 1855 New York state census, Town of Owego, Elec. Dist. 2, Tioga Co., unpaginated, dw./fam. 12.

³⁰⁵ Warren–Schutt marriage (note 271), which gives the death date of Sarah's first husband [not named] as 10 Jan. 1897. Augustus's marker gives a death year of 1898 (Augustus Ferdinand Schutt marker and memorial [note 303]). Also, Abbott, *The Family Tree of Eliza Blunt Hooker* (note 272), 53, which places his death in 1898 in Bevier, Mo.

³⁰⁶ Augustus, likely son in the Samuel Schutt household, 1850 U.S. census, Owego, Tioga Co., N.Y., p. 505 (penned), p. 253 (stamped), dw. 1258, fam. 1297 (NARA M432, roll 604). Augustus's likely parents, Samuel and Triphena, were enumerated in the same town as Augustus in 1855 (Samuel Schutt household, 1855 New York state census, Town of Owego, Elect. Dist. 2, Tioga Co., unpaginated, dw./fam. 209).

³⁰⁷ For marriage, parents' names, birthplace, and birth date, Warren–Schutt marriage (note 271). William Warren death cert., Ill., 1929, no. 27191 (FHL film 1,643,315, item 5). His death cert. gives his birth date as 28 Nov. 1855, but most records show he was born about 1857.

³⁰⁸ Augustus "Scott," farm laborer, in the A. J. Burke household, 1860 U.S. census, Squaw Grove Twp., DeKalb Co., Ill., p. 195, dw. 1450, fam. 21 (NARA M653, roll 173). The household also included his likely siblings Warren and Julia, who also appear in Samuel Schutt household, 1850 U.S. census (note 306).

³⁰⁹ Augustus F. Schutt, 1890 U.S. census, Special Schedule: Surviving Soldiers, Sailors, Marines, and Widows, Chariton Twp, Macon Co., Mo., ED 148, p. 3, house 204, fam. 213 (NARA M123, roll 31). Neither compiled military service records nor pension application records related to his service have been examined. The pension application file (XC 936963) includes his invalid application (1890), as well as the widow application (1898) and a minor application (1911).

³¹⁰ Augustus Schutt, likely son in the Samuel Schutt household, 1870 U.S. census, Oakwood Twp., Vermilion Co., Ill., p. 52, dw./fam. 359 (NARA M593, roll 285).

³¹¹ Augustus Schutt household, 1880 U.S. census, Cherokee, Cherokee Co., Kans., ED 38, p. 3 (penned), dw. 21, fam. 22 (NARA T9, roll 375); Augustus's brother David, who appeared in Samuel Schutt's household in 1850 (note 306), lived in a neighboring household (dw. 20, fam. 21). The birthplace of Augustus and Sarah's 4-year-old son Oliver [*sic*, likely their daughter Olive] is listed as Ill. Olive (Schutt) Hill's death cert. indicates she was born in Ill. 16 Sept. 1875 (Ollie May Hill death cert., Ind., 1951, no. 36839, Ind. State Board of Health, Indiana Archives and Records Admin., Indianapolis).

³¹² [Female] Schutt birth, 19 Dec. 1886, Macon Co., Mo., Register of Births, A:136, no. 48 (FHL film 986,981, item 2).

farm.³¹³ She was a resident of Macon in 1905 when she married her second husband, William Warren, who worked as an iron moulder in Terre Haute, Vigo County.³¹⁴ After their marriage, the Warrens lived in Stratton, Edgar County, Illinois; Kokomo, Howard County, Indiana; and Blue Island, Cook County, Illinois, where William died in 1929.³¹⁵ Sarah was the mother of eight children by her first husband.³¹⁶

- iii. HENRY HOOKER⁶ HUBBARD,³¹⁷ born in Indiana in either Peru, Miami County, or in Marion County, probably 2 August 1855;³¹⁸ died in Decatur, Macon County, Illinois, 10 December 1918,³¹⁹ and was buried in Argenta, Macon County;³²⁰ married first in Clinton County, Ohio, 15 November 1877 PRISCILLA ANDERSON,³²¹ born in Ohio 15 August 1854, died in Xenia, Greene County, Ohio, 26 November 1919, the daughter of George and Mary (Johnson) Anderson;³²² Henry and Priscilla divorced in 1897³²³ and Henry married second in Monticello, Piatt County, Illinois, 12 June 1901, as her second husband, EMMA C. (MERRIMAN) WHEELER,³²⁴ born in Fayette County, Illinois, about 1 August 1851 (calculated), died in Cisco, Piatt County, 21 May 1908, aged 56 years, 9 months, 20 days, and was buried in Ater Cemetery, Willow Branch Township, Piatt County;³²⁵ the daughter of John Morgan and Margaret (Scribner) Merriman;³²⁶

³¹³ Sarah M. Schutt household, 1900 U.S. census, Hudson Twp., Macon Co., Mo., ED 70, sh. 10B–11A, dw. 218, fam. 222 (NARA T623, roll 873).

³¹⁴ Warren–Schutt marriage (note 271).

³¹⁵ Will. E. Warren household, 1910 U.S. census, Stratton, Edgar Co., Ill., ED 56, sh. 5B, dw. 132, fam. 131 (NARA T624, roll 286). W. E. Warren household, 1920 U.S. census, Kokomo, Ward 4, Howard Co., Ind., ED 131, sh. 3A, dw. 48, fam. 50 (NARA T625, roll 438). Sarah Warren, roomer, in the Wilbur B. Gardner household, 1930 U.S. census, Blue Island City, Ward 1, Cook Co., Ill., ED 16-2034, sh. 1A, dw. 7, fam. 8 (NARA T626, roll 415); although her age is consistent, her birth in Mo. and parents' births in the U.S. suggest that Sarah may not have provided the information for her record.

³¹⁶ Her 1900 and 1910 census entries (notes 313 and 315) state that Sarah was the mother of eight children, five of whom were living. Abbott identifies seven of her children (Abbott, *The Family Tree of Eliza Blunt Hooker* [note 272], 53–54).

³¹⁷ For middle name Hooker, John Allen Hubbard [Henry's son] delayed birth record, 5 Oct. 1891, Greene Co., Ohio, births 4:92 (FHL film 534,099). For middle name "Hucker," Geo. Sherman Hubbard birth, 10 Nov. 1886, Clinton Co., Ohio, Births 2:68 (FHL film 568,547).

³¹⁸ Henry's death cert. gives his birth date as 2 Aug. 1859 (Henry H. Hubbard death cert., Ill., 1918, no. 31622, Illinois Department of Public Health, Division of Vital Records, Springfield), but his ages in the 1860 (age 5) and 1900 (born June 1855) censuses support an 1855 birth year (Henry Hubbard in the J. G. Hubbard 3[r]d household, 1860 U.S. census [note 282]; Henry Hubbard in the Sarah M. Schutt household, 1900 U.S. census [note 313]). For birth in Peru, Abbott, *The Family Tree of Eliza Blunt Hooker* (note 272), 42. For birth in Marion Co., Henry H. Hubbard–Mary A. Williams marriage, Macon Co., Ill., marriages, 1912, no. 17845, Ill. Regional Archives Depository (IRAD), University of Illinois at Springfield.

³¹⁹ Henry H. Hubbard death cert. (note 318).

³²⁰ Henry H. Hubbard death cert. (note 318). "Henry Hubbard Dies at Hospital," *Decatur* [Ill.] *Review*, 11 Dec. 1918, p. 12, col. 2.

³²¹ Henry H. Hubbard–Priscilla Anderson marriage, Clinton Co., Ohio, marriages 4:549 (FHL film 568,559). Henry Hubbard household, 1880 U.S. census, Richland Twp., Clinton Co., Ohio, ED 61, p. 3, dw. 68, fam. 72 (NARA T9, roll 1001).

³²² Priscilla Smith death cert., Ohio, 1919, no. 63000 (FHL film 1,984,938).

³²³ Priscilla Hubbard v. Henry Hubbard, Greene Co., Ohio, Court of Common Pleas, Domestic Relations Case File 9677, Greene Co. Archives, Xenia.

³²⁴ Henry H. Hubbard–Emma (Merriman) Wheeler marriage, 12 June 1901, Piatt Co., Ill., marriages C:7 (FHL film 988,100), which names Emma's parents as John Merriman and Margaret Scribner. Emma, listed variously as Chrissa/Christa Emeline, was likely married previously to Hendersson H. Wheeler (Hendersson H. Wheeler–Chrissa [sic] E. Colwell marriage, 15 Dec. 1869, Shelby Co., Ill., marriages B:206 [FHL film 7,710]). Birth records for four of the Wheelers' children are found in Piatt Co., Ill. Two list the mother's maiden name as Colwell and two list it as Merriman. For Merriman, [male] Wheeler birth, 19 Dec. 1884, 1:144, entry 1856, and Alta Wheeler birth, 23 Dec. 1889, 1:228, entry 5646. For Colwell, [male] Wheeler birth, 17 May 1878, 1:17, entry 214, and [male] Wheeler birth, 26 July 1881, 1:90, entry 1167 (all FHL film 988,094). Chrissa Merriman is named as a minor heir in her father's probate record (Guardian bond for Chrissa Merriman and others, 16 June 1856, Morgan Merriman estate, Fayette Co., Ill., probate records B:620 [FHL film 1,316,713]).

³²⁵ Hubbard–Wheeler marriage record (note 324), which lists her birthplace as Fayette Co., Ill., and her age at next birthday as 49 years. Emma C. Hubbard death cert., Piatt Co., Ill., deaths, 1877–1915, 2:115, IRAD, Normal. For death, "County News (Cisco)," *Piatt County Republican* [Monticello, Ill.], 28 May 1908, p. 8, col. 2 (FHL film 225,802). *Updates and Additions for All Piatt County, Illinois, Cemeteries* (Monticello, Ill.:

married third in Decatur 23 May 1912, as her second husband, MARY A. (FAUT) WILLIAMS, born in Macon County about 1858–1859, the daughter of Israel and Eliza (Dobbs) Faut/Fout.³²⁷

Henry may have had another wife between Priscilla and Emma. A Henry H. Hubbard married in Greene County, Ohio, 18 July 1898 Sarah ([–?]–) Duff.³²⁸ The record lacks birthplace, parents' names, and specific age, making it difficult to verify his identity. In 1877 Henry signed his first marriage record with a mark.³²⁹ The 1898 record includes an original signature, which supports his 1900 census entry stating he could read and write.³³⁰ Henry's marriages to Emma Wheeler and Mary Williams state he was marrying for the second and third times, respectively,³³¹ calling the relevance of the marriage to Sarah Duff into question.

Henry grew up in Cerro Gordo, Illinois, but moved before November 1877 to Clinton County, Ohio, where he worked as a laborer and married Priscilla Anderson.³³² They raised eight children before Priscilla divorced Henry in 1897, claiming he was idle and dissolute, and that he had been living since November 1895 in Caesar's Creek Township, Greene County, "in a state of adultery and associating with lewd women."³³³ In June 1900 Henry was in the home of his sister Sarah M. Schutt in Macon County.³³⁴ He returned to his former home of Piatt County by June 1901, where he married Emma (Merriman) Wheeler.³³⁵ Henry and Emma were in Macon County in 1905 when they sold their interest in Rush County land owned by Henry's deceased parents.³³⁶ In September 1907 Henry Hubberd, "a pauper because of sickness," spent two months in Piatt County Almshouse in Monticello,³³⁷ but when he married Mary (Faut) Williams in 1912, Henry was described as "a prosperous farmer" in Monticello.³³⁸ Soon after marrying, he took a job at the Wabash roundhouse in Decatur. He was employed as a laborer for Wabash Railroad Company at the time of his death, but had been unable to work for about nine months due to illness.³³⁹

- iv. (*perhaps*) [MALE]⁶ HUBBARD, born between 4 July 1855 and 3 July 1865, when J. G. Hubbard's household in the 1865 Illinois state census included three males under

Piatt County Historical and Genealogical Society, 1990), 48. Emma left no will (Piatt County, Ill., Will books C and D, for surnames beginning with H [FHL film 988,111]). Administration records have not been searched.

³²⁶ Hubbard–Wheeler marriage (note 324).

³²⁷ For parents' names, birthplace, and marriage, Hubbard–Williams marriage (note 318). Also, Mary, age 1, likely daughter in the Israel Fout household, 1860 U.S. census, Dowling post office, Macon Co., Ill., p. 763 (penned, top right), dw. 1370, fam. 1394 (NARA M653, roll 203).

³²⁸ Henry H. Hubbard–Mrs. Sarah Duff marriage, Greene Co., Ohio, marriages 10:468 (FHL film 535,128).

³²⁹ Hubbard–Anderson marriage (note 321).

³³⁰ Henry Hubbard in the Sarah M. Schutt household, 1900 U.S. census (note 313).

³³¹ Hubbard–Wheeler marriage (note 324). Hubbard–Williams marriage (note 318).

³³² For Cerro Gordo, J. G. Hubbard household, 1865 Illinois state census (note 284), in which Henry was likely one of the three males under age 10. Also, James Hubbard household, 1870 U.S. census (note 285). Hubbard–Anderson marriage (note 321).

³³³ Hubbard v. Hubbard (note 323). "Henry Hubbard Dies at Hospital" (note 320). Henry Hubbard household, 1880 U.S. census (note 321). Also, Samuel G. Smith household, 1900 U.S. census, Xenia, Ward 5, Greene Co., Ohio, ED 100, sh. 13A, dw. 269, fam. 276 (NARA T623, roll 1272), in which Edmond, George, and John Hubbard were listed as stepsons and Melinda Truman as a stepdaughter.

³³⁴ Henry Hubbard in the Sarah M. Schutt household, 1900 U.S. census (note 313). No divorce record was found for Henry or Sarah (Duff) Hubbard (Greene Co., Ohio, Divorce record index [1804–1900], "Online Resources: Divorces," *Greene County Records Center and Archives* [<https://www.co.greene.oh.us/948/Online-Resources/>], citing records of the Common Pleas and Chancery courts, Greene Co.).

³³⁵ Hubbard–Wheeler marriage (note 324).

³³⁶ H. H. Hubbard and Emily C. Hubbard, his wife, to H. S. Fish (note 290).

³³⁷ Lisa Winters, *Piatt County Almshouse Register* (Monticello, Ill.: Piatt County Historical and Genealogical Society, 1996), alphabetically organized, entry for Henry Hubberd.

³³⁸ "Monticello Farmer Comes Here for Bride," *Decatur* [Ill.] *Herald*, 25 May 1912, p. 4, col. 3.

³³⁹ Henry H. Hubbard death cert. (note 318). "Henry Hubbard Dies at Hospital" (note 320).

age 10;³⁴⁰ died likely in Piatt County before 1 June 1870, as no third male of the appropriate age was listed in James Hubbard's 1870 census household.³⁴¹

- v. JAMES GERMAN⁶ HUBBARD JR., born in Monticello, Piatt County, 2 October 1859; died in Missouri Pacific Hospital, Kansas City, Missouri, 21 or 22 February 1895, and was buried in Marquette, McPherson County, Kansas;³⁴² married in Piatt County 8 May 1881 SARAH ADELINE HARRINGTON,³⁴³ born in Oakley, Macon County, Illinois, 17 August 1857 or 1859, died in Portland, Multnomah County, Oregon, 2 December 1940, and was buried in West Hills Memorial Park there, the daughter of Lyman and Lydia (Harrison) Harrington.³⁴⁴

James G. Hubbard Jr. grew up and married in Piatt County, where he worked as a farmer and laborer.³⁴⁵ Three of James and Sarah's children were born in Illinois before the family moved to Kansas between 1886 and 1889.³⁴⁶ Their daughter Daisy was reportedly born in Ellis County, Kansas, in 1889,³⁴⁷ but the family was living north of McCracken in Rush County on 24 July 1892 when their young son died.³⁴⁸ Following this tragedy, the family moved to Marquette, McPherson County, where they were living when James was fatally injured by a train in a work accident in 1895. He was hospitalized in Kansas City for nine days, but died of his injuries and was buried near his home in Marquette.³⁴⁹

After James's death, his widow, Sarah, moved to Decatur,³⁵⁰ where she fell ill in early 1900. Between February 1900 and October 1901, Sarah's children were sent to the Anna Milliken Home (Decatur) and the Illinois Children's Home and Aid Society (Shelbyville) because their mother was unable to care for them.³⁵¹ The children were reunited with each other and their mother in 1915.³⁵²

³⁴⁰ J. G. Hubbard household, 1865 Illinois state census (note 284).

³⁴¹ James Hubbard household, 1870 U.S. census (note 285). No Hubbard appears in the 1870 U.S. census mortality schedule of Piatt Co., suggesting the death occurred before 1 June 1869.

³⁴² For birth date and full names, James German Hubbard marker (note 282). "The Blow Was Fatal," *Marquette* [McPherson Co., Kans.] *Tribune*, 1 Mar. 1895, p. 1, col. 5. "Deaths," *Kansas City* [Mo.] *Star*, 22 Feb. 1895, p. 2, col. 4. James G. Hubbard administration file, 24 July 1895, McPherson Co., Kans., file 771, digital image, *Ancestry*, which lists his heirs as widow, Sarah, and six children (Viola May, 13, Lenna Alice, 11, Charles Franklin Hubbard, 9, Daisy Lydia, 6, Martha Ann 2, and William German Hubbard, 2 months). Abbott, *The Family Tree of Eliza Blunt Hooker* (note 272), 42, lists a different date of birth and incorrect death information for James as well as conflicting information about James's children.

³⁴³ James Hubbard–Sarah Harrington marriage, Piatt Co., Ill., marriages B:44, entry 432 (FHL film 988,101). For her middle name, Sarah Adeline Walter death cert., Ore., 1940, no. 3849, Oregon State Archives, Salem.

³⁴⁴ Sarah Hubbard household, 1900 U.S. census, Decatur, Macon Co., Ill., ED 46, sh. 23B, dw. 476, fam. 491 (NARA T623, roll 873). Sarah Adeline Walter death cert. (note 343). Sarah A. Walter funeral notice, *Oregonian* [Portland, Ore.], 3 Dec. 1940, p. 12, col. 7.

³⁴⁵ J. G. Hubbard, age 1, likely son, in the J. G. Hubbard 3[rd] household, 1860 U.S. census (note 282). James, likely son, in the James Hubbard households, 1870 and 1880 U.S. census (note 285).

³⁴⁶ Mrs. Sarah Hubbard household, 1895 Kansas state census, Marquette, McPherson Co. p. 12 (penned), dw./fam. 58, digital image, *Ancestry*. The household included a 9-year-old child born in Ill. and a 6-year-old child born in Kans.

³⁴⁷ Daisy Lydia Wragg death cert., Ore. 1943, no. 474, Oregon State Archives, Salem.

³⁴⁸ "A Fatal Accident," *McCracken* [Kans.] *Enterprise*, 29 July 1892, p. 4, col. 4, which reported the death of a young son of J. G. Hubbard Jr. but did not mention the child's name. Jefferis, "Obituaries and Cemetery Index of Rush County, Kansas, 1870–1983" (note 276), McCracken City Cemetery, p. 3. James G. Hubbard Jr. memorial, McCracken Cemetery, McCracken, Kans., memorial 123,342,668, *Find A Grave*, indicates that the child was named James G. Hubbard, citing no source but quoting sections of the *McCracken Enterprise* newspaper article.

³⁴⁹ "The Blow Was Fatal" (note 342).

³⁵⁰ Sarah Hubbard household, 1900 U.S. census (note 344).

³⁵¹ "Dependent; Children of Mrs. Hubbard Will Be Cared For," *Daily Review* [Decatur, Ill.], 18 Oct. 1901, p. 3, col. 6. "Daisy Hubbard Rejoices in Deformity—Mother Kept Her," *Decatur* [Ill.] *Herald*, 7 Feb. 1915, p. 15, cols. 1–2. "Family is Scattered: Pitiably Circumstances of Mrs. Viola Hubbard," *Daily Review*, 20 Feb. 1900, p. 2, col. 3, which incorrectly gives Sarah's name as Viola. Newspaper articles reveal that Sarah had additional children born after James's death. The 1900 census (note 344) indicates she had ten children, eight of whom were living.

³⁵² "Brother is Located," *Decatur* [Ill.] *Herald*, 4 Feb. 1915, p. 3, col. 1. "Daisy Hubbard Rejoices in Deformity—Mother Kept Her" (note 351). "Personal News Notes," *Decatur Herald*, 10 Feb. 1915, p. 7, col. 3.

- vi. AUGUSTA JANE⁶ HUBBARD, born in Cerro Gordo, Piatt County, probably about 1864–1865;³⁵³ died in Springfield, Sangamon County, Illinois, 22 October 1912, and was buried in Oak Ridge Cemetery there;³⁵⁴ married first in Piatt County 7 November 1880 JACOB HENRY LUSKLEET/LUSCALETT,³⁵⁵ born in Maryland 2 April 1850, died in Monticello, Piatt County, 7 February 1942, the son of J. B. and Julia Ann (Young) Luskleet.³⁵⁶ Augusta and Jacob likely divorced before 14 May 1900, when she married second in Bevier, Macon County, Missouri, JOHN W. SIMPSON,³⁵⁷ born in Illinois August 1873, perhaps in Piatt County,³⁵⁸ died in Springfield 28 October 1912,³⁵⁹ and was buried in Cisco, Piatt County,³⁶⁰ the son of George W. and Sarah (Querry) (Clover) Simpson.³⁶¹ When Augusta and John Simpson quitclaimed her inherited property in Kansas on 14 July 1905, they lived in Macon County, Missouri.³⁶² In 1910 they were residents of Springfield.³⁶³ In the summer of 1911 they moved to Cerro Gordo, but lived there only briefly.³⁶⁴ About July 1912 they returned in Springfield, where their reportedly abusive marriage ended violently. On 22 October 1912 Augusta shot her husband before committing suicide.³⁶⁵ John died six days later, orphaning the couple's five children.³⁶⁶

³⁵³ Although her burial record gives her age as 40, suggesting a birth about 1871–1872 (Augusta Simpson burial permit, 25 Oct. 1912, Springfield, Sangamon Co., Ill., Burial Record, IRAD, Springfield), and the 1900 census lists her month and year of birth as May 1874 (John Simpson household, 1900 U.S. census, Bevier Twp., Macon Co., Mo., ED 62, sh. 7B, dw. 131, fam. 138 [NARA T623, roll 873]), early census records indicate Augusta was born about 1864–1865 (female under age 10 in the J. G. Hubbard household, 1865 Illinois state census [note 284]; James Hubbard household, 1870 U.S. census [note 285], in which Augusta was listed as age 5; James Hubbard household, 1880 U.S. census [note 285], in which daughter Augusta J. was listed as age 15).

³⁵⁴ Augusta Simpson burial permit (note 353), which lists the cause of death as “Carbolic acid suicide.” “Mrs. John Simpson Shoots Her Brutal Husband and Suicides,” *Illinois State Register*, 23 Oct. 1912, p. 1, cols. 1–2.

³⁵⁵ Jacob Henry Luskleet–Augusta Jane Hubbard marriage, 7 Nov. 1880, Piatt Co., Ill., marriages C:29, no. 358 (FHL film 988,100). For Luscalett, *Willow Branch Township Cemeteries* (Monticello, Ill.: Piatt Co. Historical and Genealogical Society, 1985), 8.

³⁵⁶ For birth and death dates, *Willow Branch Township Cemeteries* (note 355), 8 (County Home Cemetery). For birth and death, “Jacob Luscalett, 91, Dies in Kirby Hospital,” *Piatt County Republican* [Monticello, Ill.], 12 Feb. 1942, p. 4, col. 4. For parents, age (26 at time of marriage), and birth in Md., Luskleet–Hubbard marriage (note 355).

³⁵⁷ John Simpson–Augusta Hubbard marriage, 14 May 1900, Macon Co., Mo., marriages 7:225 (FHL film 986,964). For his middle initial, Augusta J. Simpson and John W. Simpson to Fish (note 290).

³⁵⁸ For birth, John Simpson household, 1900 U.S. census (note 353). John was enumerated with his parents in Piatt Co. in 1880 (George Simpson household, 1880 U.S. census, Willow Branch Twp., Piatt Co., Ill., ED 182, p. 16, dw. 138, fam. 143 [NARA T9, roll 242]).

³⁵⁹ “Bullet is Fatal to John Simpson,” *Illinois State Register* [Springfield, Ill.], 29 Oct. 1912, p. 2, col. 3.

³⁶⁰ John Simpson burial permit, 29 Oct. 1912, Springfield, Sangamon Co., Ill., Burial Record, IRAD, Springfield. His cause of death was listed as “Gunshot homicide.” “Funerals,” *Illinois State Register*, 1 Nov. 1912, p. 5, col. 3.

³⁶¹ “Death at Cisco: Sarah Simpson Dies in Hospital in Decatur . . .” *Piatt County* [Ill.] *Republican*, 2 Mar. 1916, p. 1, col. 2, which states that John W. Simpson, Sarah’s son by George W. Simpson, “preceded her in death, Oct. 28, 1912.” His date of death matches the death date of Augusta’s husband. In 1880 John was in his parents’ home with his brother and half-siblings from his mother’s first marriage (George Simpson household, 1880 U.S. census [note 358]).

³⁶² Augusta J. Simpson and John W. Simpson to Fish (note 290). Abbott, *The Family Tree of Eliza Blunt Hooker* (note 272), 42, which places her residence in 1905 “in Cherry Box, Missouri (now gone but near Shelbyville).”

³⁶³ John W. Simpson household, 1910 U.S. census, Springfield, Sangamon Co., Ill., ED 118, sh. 1A, dw./fam. 2 (NARA T624, roll 325).

³⁶⁴ For residence in Cerro Gordo, “Shoots Husband and Self,” *Cerro Gordo* [Piatt Co., Ill.] *News*, 24 Oct. 1912, p. 3, col. 3, and “Bullet is Fatal to John Simpson” (note 359).

³⁶⁵ “Mrs. John Simpson Shoots Her Brutal Husband and Suicides” (note 354). “Bullet is Fatal to John Simpson” (note 359).

³⁶⁶ John W. Simpson household, 1910 U.S. census, Capital Twp., Dist. 3, Springfield, Sangamon Co., Ill., ED 118, sh. 1A, dw./fam. 2 (NARA T624, roll 325). “Inquest Over John Simpson,” *Illinois State Register*, 30 Oct. 1912, p. 4, col. 3. “Bullet is Fatal to John Simpson” (note 359).

- vii. HORACE JESSE⁶ "PETE" HUBBARD, born in Monticello, Piatt County, 8 October 1867 or December 1869;³⁶⁷ died in Topeka, Shawnee County, Kansas, 26 November 1939, and was buried in Mount Calvary Cemetery there.³⁶⁸ Horace lived with his parents in Illinois and moved with them to Kansas, where he may have been enumerated in 1895 in Rush and Ellis counties.³⁶⁹ He was working as a cattle herder and living in Belle Prairie Township, Rush County, in June 1900.³⁷⁰ Horace was single and living in McCracken, Rush County, on 29 April 1905, when he quitclaimed his portion of his father's Rush County homestead.³⁷¹ From 1910 through 1930, he worked as a farmer in Trego County, Kansas.³⁷² "Pete" was often mentioned in nearby Ness County newspapers as a long-term bachelor.³⁷³
- viii. ANNA LOUELLA⁶ "ANNIE" HUBBARD, born in Monticello, Piatt County, 2 December 1872; died in Laguna Honda Home, San Francisco, San Francisco County, California, 22 November 1955, aged 82 years;³⁷⁴ married first in WaKeeney, Trego County, Kansas, with a license issued 24 September 1892, COMMODORE WOOD, born in Indiana about 1869–1870,³⁷⁵ alive in early September 1900;³⁷⁶ they divorced 18 February 1901,³⁷⁷ and Annie married second in Nashville, Washington County, Illinois, 27 January 1902, BYRON AKIN HUNT,³⁷⁸ born in Dysart, Tama County, Iowa, 19 February 1871, died in Vashon, King County, Washington, 13 October 1943, the son of Wilbur Akin

³⁶⁷ Horace Jesse Hubbard Application for Social Security Account (SS-5), 29 Apr. 1937, SS no. 513-07-0151, Social Security Administration, Baltimore, Md, on which he indicated he was born in Monticello, Ill., 8 Oct. 1867. "Locals and Personals," *Ransom* [Ness Co., Kans.] *Record*, 14 Oct. 1920, 4th page (*Bronnell Breeze* section), col. 3, which mentions H. J. Hubbard as one of three people honored at a birthday celebration. For Dec. 1869 birth, John [sic], likely son, in the James Hubbard household, 1870 U.S. census (note 285); also, Horrace, age 10, son, in the James Hubbard household, 1880 U.S. census (note 285).

³⁶⁸ Kansas death records are not public. Horace Hubbard death notice, *Topeka* [Kans.] *Daily Capital*, 28 Nov. 1939, p. 9, col. 7. Abbott, *The Family Tree of Eliza Blunt Hooker* (note 272), 41, which gives his death date and notes his burial in Topeka.

³⁶⁹ James Hubbard households, 1870 and 1880 U.S. censuses (note 285). H. J. Hubbard household, 1895 Kansas state census, Hampton Twp. (McCracken post office), Rush Co., p. 1 (penned), dw./fam. 5, adjacent to his likely parents. Peter Hubbard in the H. G. Watson household, 1895 Kansas state census, Smoky Hill Twp. (Palatine post office), Ellis Co., p. 7, dw./fam. 27; his age, birth in Ill., and proximity to his sister Annie suggest this may be an entry for John under his nickname, Pete. Annie, likely wife, in the Comdor [sic] Wood household, 1895 Kansas state census, Smoky Hill Twp. (Palatine post office), Ellis Co., p. 3, line 1, dw./fam. 28. All Kans. state censuses, digital images, *Ancestry*.

³⁷⁰ Horace J. Hubbard in the Jacob C. Young household, 1900 U.S. census, Belle Prairie Twp. Ward 1, Rush Co., Kans., ED 237, sh. 4A, dw./fam. 56 (NARA T623, roll 498), which places his Oct. 1868 birth in Ill.

³⁷¹ H. J. Hubbard to Elmore (note 290).

³⁷² All in Wilcox Twp., Trego Co., Kans.: Harris J. Hubbard, 1910 U.S. census, ED 224, sh. 3A, dw. 55, fam. 57 (NARA T624, roll 458); H. J. Hubbard, 1915 Kansas state census, p. 5, dw. 24, fam. 34; Horrace J. Hubbard, 1920 U.S. census, ED 236, sh. 8A, dw. 65, fam. 68 (NARA T625, roll 552); H. J. Hubbard, 1925 Kansas state census, unpaginated, fam. 8; Horace G. Hubbard, 1930 U.S. census, ED 98-10, sh. 4B, dw./fam. 68 (NARA T626, roll 725), which lists his age as 54. All as digital images, *Ancestry*. Pre-1930 censuses indicate he owned land, but Trego Co. deeds have not been examined.

³⁷³ For example, *Ransom Record*, 23 Nov. 1922, p. 4, col. 3, and "Personal Mention," *Ransom Record*, 10 Mar. 1921, p. 6, cols. 2–3.

³⁷⁴ For place of birth, Byron A. Hunt–Anna L. Hubbard marriage, 27 Jan. 1902, Washington Co., Ill., marriages E:8, no. 8, Washington Co. Clerk and Recorder, Nashville. Annie Louella Smith death cert., San Francisco Co., Calif., 1955, no. 8578, County Recorder, San Francisco, which indicates she was divorced and that her place of burial was "curator of unclaimed dead." Abbott, *The Family Tree of Eliza Blunt Hooker* (note 272), 43, places her birth in Piatt Co., Ill., in 1873.

³⁷⁵ "Marriages in 1892," *Western Kansas World* [Wa-Keeney, Kans.], 17 Dec. 1892, p. 5, col. 1, which states that Commodore Wood and Anna S. Hubbard were issued a marriage license 24 Sept. 1892. "Commodore Wood Again; Mrs. Wood Appears for a Divorce from Him," *Wichita* [Kans.] *Daily Eagle*, 28 Oct. 1900, p. 2, col. 2, which states that Annie married Commodore Wood in 1892 in WaKeeney. For his birthplace and year, Comdor Wood household, 1895 Kansas state census (note 369), in which his age is listed as 25.

³⁷⁶ "Commodore Wood Leaves," *Wichita Daily Eagle*, 8 Sept. 1900, p. 6, col. 2.

³⁷⁷ Annie Wood v. Commodore Wood, journal entry, 18 Feb. 1901, Sedgwick Co., Kans., Eighteenth Judicial District Court, divorce file 21325, Clerk of the District Court, Wichita.

³⁷⁸ Hunt–Hubbard marriage (note 374). Complaint, 12 May 1919, in Byron A. Hunt v. Annie L. Hunt, King Co., Wash., Superior Court, divorce file 135475, Puget Sound Regional Archives, Bellevue. Anna L. Hunt and Byron A. Hunt, her husband, to Fish (note 290).

and Bertha (McLean) Hunt;³⁷⁹ Byron divorced Annie in King County, Washington, 13 April 1920,³⁸⁰ and Annie perhaps married third JAMES SMITH, also known as JAMES HAYDEN, born in Carbondale, Jackson County, Illinois, 19 March 1893, died “at San Francisco Hospital” 19 March 1948.³⁸¹ Abbott stated that Annie was said to have married four times and that James Smith was her last husband,³⁸² but record of only three marriages have been found for her.

Annie’s first husband, Commodore Wood, was reportedly of German origin.³⁸³ He came from Iowa to Graham County, Kansas, but was working near Annie’s home in Rush County when he convinced her to elope.³⁸⁴ In the fall of 1899 the couple moved to Wichita, where their domestic problems were frequently reported in newspapers.³⁸⁵ They were living apart in June 1900 when Commodore filed for divorce and full custody of the couple’s three children.³⁸⁶ Although not found in the 1900 census, Commodore was apparently in Wichita, where he was arrested several times during the summer of that year.³⁸⁷ After he abruptly left Wichita in early September 1900, Annie was granted a divorce in February 1901.³⁸⁸ Abbott identified Annie’s son Jerry Wood as one of the couple’s seven children, who also included twins Annie and Fannie and four others who died young.³⁸⁹ Annie had no children by Byron Hunt or James Smith.³⁹⁰

³⁷⁹ For parents’ names, Hunt–Hubbard marriage (note 374). For parents, birth, and death, Daphne M. Brownell, “Ancestors and Descendants of Justus H. Akin of Rensselaer County, New York,” typescript, DeLand, Fla., 1971, pp. 65–66, which does not mention Byron’s marriage to Anna Louella. Byron, son, in the Wilbur Hunt household, 1880 U.S. census, Zeandale, Riley Co., Kans., ED 257, p. 23, dw. 84, fam. 85 (NARA T9, roll 395). For birth and death dates and places, “Funeral Services for Byron Hunt,” *Manhattan [Kans.] Mercury*, 24 Oct. 1943, p. 8, col. 4.

³⁸⁰ Decree, 13 Apr. 1920, in Hunt v. Hunt (note 378).

³⁸¹ For birth date and place, James Smith card, serial no. 391, Selective Service Registration Cards, World War II: Fourth Registration, Draft Board 79, San Francisco Co., Calif., digital image, *Ancestry*. No relevant birth record was found in Jackson County, Ill., birth certs., 1892–1893 (FHL film 969,249). For Hayden surname, George McLean affidavit, 3 Oct. 1919, in Hunt v. Hunt (note 378). For James’s death, Abbott, *The Family Tree of Eliza Blunt Hooker* (note 272), 43. No relevant entries were found in “California, Death Index, 1940–1997,” database, *Ancestry* (searches for James Smith and exact death date in San Francisco Co.). James Smith household, 1940 U.S. census, San Francisco, San Francisco Co., Calif., ED 38-107, sh. 10A–B, household 333 (NARA T627, roll 302).

³⁸² Abbott, *The Family Tree of Eliza Blunt Hooker* (note 272), 43.

³⁸³ “Badly Mixed Affair: History of Commodore Wood’s Trouble Over His Horse and Mule,” *Wichita [Kans.] Daily Eagle*, 24 Jan. 1900, p. 6, cols. 3–4.

³⁸⁴ Comdor Wood household, 1895 Kansas state census (note 369). For Graham Co. residence and elopement, “Timely Topics,” *McCracken [Kans.] Enterprise*, 23 Sept. 1892, p. 4, col. 3. A newspaper item stating that Mrs. Commodore Wood visited her parents, Mr. and Mrs. “Hubbert,” in Pleasant Hill, Kans., confirms Annie (Hubbard) Wood’s relationship to her parents (“Roundabout Pleasant Hill,” *McCracken [Kans.] Enterprise*, 23 Oct. 1896, p. 4, col. 4).

³⁸⁵ For move to Wichita, “Badly Mixed Affair” (note 383). For domestic problems, “Domestic Grief,” *Wichita [Kans.] Daily Beacon*, 29 Apr. 1900, p. 5, col. 4, and “For Wife Beating,” *Wichita Daily Beacon*, 31 Aug. 1900, p. 8, col. 3.

³⁸⁶ “Wichita Man Seeks Divorce,” *Topeka [Kans.] Daily Capital*, 28 June 1900, p. 3, col. 2, describing the children as “the eldest being seven years of age and the youngest six months old.” The children’s ages are inconsistent with the ages of the couple’s likely twins, James and “Comdor,” who were seven weeks old in 1895 (Comdor Wood household, 1895 Kansas state census [note 369]). The number of children matches a likely 1900 census enumeration for Annie (Annie Wood, servant, in the George Hayford household, 1900 U.S. census, Wichita, Ward 1, Sedgwick Co., Kans., ED 277, sh. 1A, dw./fam. 1 [NARA T623, roll 499]). No record of Commodore’s divorce action was found in Sedgwick Co., Kans., Eighteenth Judicial District Court, divorce files, Clerk of the District Court, Wichita.

³⁸⁷ “For Wife Beating: ‘Commodore’ Wood Once More in the City Prison,” *Wichita Daily Beacon*, 29 Aug. 1900, p. 5, col. 6. “Commodore Wood in Jail,” *Wichita [Kans.] Daily Eagle*, 29 Aug. 1900, p. 6, col. 3.

³⁸⁸ “Commodore Wood Leaves” (note 376). Wood v. Wood (note 377).

³⁸⁹ Abbott, *The Family Tree of Eliza Blunt Hooker* (note 272), 43.

³⁹⁰ Byron’s 1919 divorce filing against Annie states that “there are no issue of the marriage of the said parties” (Complaint, 12 May 1919, in Hunt v. Hunt [note 378]). No children appear in James and Annie Smith’s households in San Francisco (notes 395 and 396, below, and note 381).

In 1910 Annie was living in St. Louis, Missouri, with her second husband, Byron Hunt, and Jerry Wood, her 15-year-old son from her first marriage.³⁹¹ Annie and Byron moved to Cove, King County, Washington, in 1914 to live on five acres that Byron's uncle George McLean deeded to Byron. They lived in Cove for about a year before Annie left alone for St. Louis. Byron followed her there and they lived together "for a while" before Annie agreed in January 1916 to return to Cove. For the next three years, Byron worked in St. Louis and Pennington, Virginia, sending money home, unaware that Annie was living in Cove with a man she had met in St. Louis—James Smith, also known as James Hayden.³⁹²

By the summer of 1918 Annie was living in San Francisco with James Smith. Although married to Byron, Annie was reportedly receiving monthly government checks as James's wife while he was serving in France during World War I.³⁹³ Byron returned to Washington in 1919 and divorced Annie 13 April 1920.³⁹⁴ Four months earlier, 47-year-old Annie was enumerated in San Francisco as the wife of 26-year-old James Smith, who was working as a railroad conductor.³⁹⁵ James and Annie lived in San Francisco and nearby Brisbane, San Mateo County, through 1940.³⁹⁶

7. **GEORGE WILLIAM⁵ HOOKER** (William⁴, Samuel³, John², Henry¹) was born in New York City 24 June 1832,³⁹⁷ and died near Fredericksburg, Virginia, between 14 and 17 May 1864, aged 31 years, of wounds received during the Battle of the Wilderness in the American Civil War.³⁹⁸ He married in Plainfield, Essex County, New Jersey, 22 July 1854 **HANNAH WHITENACK/WHITNACK**,³⁹⁹ who was born in New Jersey about 23 May 1833–1837 and died in New Brunswick, Middlesex County, New Jersey, 1 March 1893,⁴⁰⁰ perhaps the daughter of Mary ([–?–]) Whitnack.⁴⁰¹

³⁹¹ Byron A. Hunt household, 1910 U.S. census, St. Louis, Ward 12, St. Louis Co., Mo., ED 198, sh. 10B, dw. 185, fam. 277 (NARA T624, roll 816). Annie was listed as the mother of five children, one living. Abbott states that Jerry died aged 14 in a train accident (*The Family Tree of Eliza Blunt Hooker* [note 272], 43).

³⁹² Byron A. Hunt affidavit, 4 Oct. 1919, in Hunt v. Hunt (note 378).

³⁹³ George McLean affidavit, 3 Oct. 1919, in Hunt v. Hunt (note 378).

³⁹⁴ Decree, 13 Apr. 1920, Hunt v. Hunt (note 378).

³⁹⁵ Annie, wife in the James Smith household, 1920 U.S. census, San Francisco, Assembly Dist. 25, First Precinct, San Francisco Co., Calif., ED 59, sh. 14B, dw. 175, fam. 319 (NARA T625, roll 134).

³⁹⁶ James Smith household, 1930 U.S. census, San Francisco, Assembly Dist. 27, San Francisco Co., Calif., ED 38-331, sh. 14A, dw. 79, fam. 183 (NARA T626, roll 207). Although Annie's age (36) is twenty years younger than in other records, her nephew Harold Davidson (stepson of her nephew John L. Hubbard) was in her home, suggesting this is likely the correct household. For Harold Davidson, John L. Hubbard household, 1930 U.S. census, Fremont, Dodge Co., Neb., ED 27-5, sh. 11A, dw. 287, fam. 289 (NARA T626, roll 1271). James Smith household, 1940 U.S. census (note 381), which indicates they lived in Brisbane, San Mateo Co., Calif., in 1935. James was listed as age 46, and his wife, Anne, listed as 66.

³⁹⁷ "Hooker Bible Record" (note 271), 19.

³⁹⁸ Affidavits of Edward W. Smith and Hannah Hooker, 20 Oct. 1864, and certificate of death for George W. Hooker (died mid-May 1864, dated 6 Dec. 1865, signed by N. H. Van Arsdale), in Hannah Hooker Civil War widow's pension application no. 62,253, certificate no. W.C. 66,892, Service of George W. Hooker (Sgt., Co. F, 1st N.J. Inf., Civil War), Case Files of Approved Pension Applications . . . , 1861–1934, Civil War and Later Pension Files, RG 15, NA-Washington, digital image, *Fold3* (<https://www.fold3.com>). Death register entry for [–?–] Hooker (Sgt., Co. F, 1 N.J. Vols.), 14 May 1864, New Jersey (A–K), p. 143, Registers of Deaths of Volunteers, compiled 1861–1865, RG 94: Records of the Adjutant General's Office, 1780s–1917, NA-Washington, digital image, *Ancestry*. His surname, rank, date of death, and company information correspond to the death information in the pension file.

³⁹⁹ "Hooker Bible Record" (note 271), 19. Affidavit of Abraham M. Palmer (Preacher in Charge, Methodist Episcopal Church, Plainfield, N.J.), 19 Aug. 1864, in Hannah Hooker widow's pension (note 398), citing the George W. Hooker–Hannah Whitenack marriage record in the 1854–1855 marriage records of the Plainfield, N.J., Methodist Episcopal Church. George W. Hooker–Hannah Whitnack marriage, 22 June 1854, Essex Co., N.J., J:10 (FHL film 584,560), in which the parents' names column was left blank.

⁴⁰⁰ "Hooker Bible Record" (note 271), 20, which lists the month and day of birth, but not the year. Her year of birth is approximated from ages reported in censuses and on her death record. Geo. W. Hooker household, 1860 U.S. census, New Brunswick, Middlesex Co., N.J., p. 111 (penned, top left), dw. 788, fam. 837 (NARA M653, roll 700). Hannah Hooker household, 1870 U.S. census, New Brunswick, Middlesex

George moved by age 18 to New Jersey. He was working as a painter in Morris Township, Morris County, in 1850, but settled by about 1855 in New Brunswick.⁴⁰² His father William Hooker died probably while residing with George,⁴⁰³ who may have inherited the Hooker family Bible.

George enlisted as a private in Company F of the 1st New Jersey Volunteer Infantry 18 May 1861. On 3 May 1863 he was taken prisoner by Confederate forces at the Battle of Salem Heights in Chancellorsville, Virginia, and was held for ten days in City Point Prison in Richmond before being released in a prisoner exchange. He returned home, but was recalled to active service 1 October 1863,⁴⁰⁴ leaving behind his pregnant wife and three sons. George's wife, Hannah, gave birth to the couple's only daughter 31 March 1864.⁴⁰⁵ About six weeks later, on 5 May 1864, George sustained an abdominal injury in the Battle of the Wilderness, and died several days later in a U.S. hospital near Fredericksburg.⁴⁰⁶ His exact date of death is unclear. His wife was told that George "became separated from his comrades or acquaintances, and died among strangers."⁴⁰⁷ After George's death Hannah remained in New Brunswick, where she raised the couple's four children.⁴⁰⁸

Children of George William⁵ and Hannah (Whitenack/Whitnack) Hooker, all born in New Brunswick:⁴⁰⁹

- i. WILLIAM⁶ HOOKER, born 23 November 1855;⁴¹⁰ died in New Brunswick 1 October 1923, and was buried there in Evergreen Cemetery;⁴¹¹ married say 1877 (first-known child) JESSIE HOAGLAND, who died probably between 30 October 1881, when she gave birth to a daughter, and 1885, when she did not appear in

Co., N.J., p. 17 (penned), p. 109 (stamped), dw. 75, fam. 126 (NARA M593, roll 873). Hannah Hooker household, 1880 U.S. census, New Brunswick, Middlesex Co., N.J., ED 118, p. 17 dw. 102, fam. 176 (NARA T9, roll 789). In 1860, 1870, and 1880, she was listed as age 26, 34, and 45 respectively. Hannah H. Hooker death, 1 Mar. [1893], Index register of deaths in New Brunswick, 1892–1893, Middlesex Co., N.J., p. 31, no. 93 (FHL film 589,794), which reports her age as 56. The death record has not been examined.

⁴⁰¹ Hannah Hooker household, 1870 U.S. census (note 400), which included 60-year-old Mary Whitenack.

⁴⁰² George Hooker, painter, in the Stephen S. Howell household, 1850 U.S. census, Morris Twp., Morris Co., N.J., p. 175 (penned), p. 87 (stamped), dw. 550, fam. 606 (NARA M432, roll 458). *Directory of the City of New-Brunswick, 1855–56* (New Brunswick, N.J.: J. Terhune, 1855), 61. Geo W. Hooker household, 1860 U.S. census (note 400).

⁴⁰³ William Hooker death notice, *New-York Times*, 30 Dec. 1856, p. 8, col. 3.

⁴⁰⁴ Abstracts of Company Muster Rolls in George W. Hooker (Pvt., Co. F, 1st Regt., N.J. Inf.), Compiled Military Service Records, Carded Records, Volunteer Organizations, Civil War, Records of the Adjutant General's Office, 1780s–1917, RG 94, NA–Washington.

⁴⁰⁵ Application of Widow for Increase of Pension, 6 Sept. 1866, in Hannah Hooker widow's pension application (note 398). "Hooker Bible Record" (note 271), 20.

⁴⁰⁶ Casualty Sheet, George W. Hooker Compiled Military Service Records (note 404). Death register entry for [?–] Hooker (note 398).

⁴⁰⁷ Affidavits of Edward W. Smith and Hannah Hooker, in Hannah Hooker widow's pension application (note 398).

⁴⁰⁸ Hannah Hooker households, all New Brunswick, Middlesex Co., N.J.: 1870 U.S. census (note 400); 1880 U.S. census (note 400), in which she was working as a "St[eam] Boat cook"; 1885 New Jersey state census, p. 19, dw. 78, fam. 108. Hannah Hooker, widow of [?–], 1890 U.S. census, New Brunswick, Middlesex Co., N.J., Special Schedule: Surviving Soldiers, Sailors, and Marines, and Widows, ED 211, p. 3, house 28, fam. 164 (NARA M123, roll 42), which includes a note stating "daughter could not tell details."

⁴⁰⁹ For birthplace, "Hooker Bible Record" (note 271), 20.

⁴¹⁰ "Hooker Bible Record" (note 271), 20. [Male] Hooker birth (son of George Hooker), 23 Nov. 1855, New Brunswick, Middlesex Co., Births W:100 (FHL film 584,572). Application of Widow for Increase of Pension, 6 Sept. 1866, in Hannah Hooker widow's pension application (note 398).

⁴¹¹ For date, "Hooker Bible Record" (note 271), 21. William Hooker obituary, *Daily Home News* [New Brunswick, N.J.], 2 Oct. 1923, p. 3, col. 3.

the household with William and their daughters.⁴¹² She may have been Jessie A. Hoagland, born about 1861–1862, likely daughter of William and Sarah (Hartough) Hoagland.⁴¹³ William Hooker worked for Consolidated Fruit Jar Company for more than thirty-five years.⁴¹⁴ He spent most of his life in New Brunswick.⁴¹⁵ He may have been working in Philadelphia as a glass inspector in 1880.⁴¹⁶ If so, he was apart from his wife and children, who were not found in the 1880 census.⁴¹⁷ William apparently never owned his own home. His places of residence after his mother's death suggest he was close to the Husfelt family. From 1900 to 1920, he boarded in the New Brunswick homes of Charles Read and Edward H. Tingle,⁴¹⁸ who married sisters Amanda and Mary Husfeld/Husfelt. William also visited William Hausfelt (probably the brother of Amanda and Mary) in Delaware.⁴¹⁹

- ii. LEWIS/LOUIS FRANCIS⁶ HOOKER, born 21 March 1858;⁴²⁰ died in Collingswood, Camden County, New Jersey, 19 October 1926, aged 67 years, 6 months, 29 days, and was buried in Calvary Cemetery, Cherry Hill, Camden County;⁴²¹ married in St. Anne's Roman Catholic Church, Philadelphia, Philadelphia

⁴¹² The Hooker family Bible does not record the Hooker–Hoagland marriage; their daughters' birth entries identify them only as daughters of William Hooker ("Hooker Bible Record" [note 271], 19–21). However, the Bible death entry for William's daughter Virginia calls her a "daughter of Jessie Hoagland and Wm. Hooker," consistent with birth information for the daughters (Bertha M. Hooker, born 25 Dec. 1878, Middlesex Co., N.J., Index Register of births, 1878–1879, "H" surnames, no. 17 [FHL film 494,184]; Virginia Hooker, born 20 June 1880, Middlesex Co., N.J., Index Register of births, 1878–1880, "H" surnames, no. 43 [FHL film 494,187]; [–] Hooker, born 30 Oct. 1881, Middlesex Co., N.J., Index Register of births, 1880–1881, "H" surnames [FHL film 494,192]; the birth records have not been examined). No marriages were found for William Hooker in Middlesex Co., N.J., marriage index, 1795–1892 (FHL film 851,752) or "New Jersey, Marriages, 1670–1980," database, *FamilySearch*. For likely death before 1885, William, likely son, in the Hannah Hooker household, 1885 New Jersey state census (note 408); daughters Bertha and Jennie were in the home, as was his sister Jennie, but not Jessie.

⁴¹³ Wm. Hoagland–Sarah A. Hartough marriage, 1 Nov. 1857, in Memorandum book, 1843–1859, of Rev. Dr. Robt. Davidson, Pastor, First Presbyterian Church, New Brunswick, N.J., unpaginated, arranged by record category and chronologically, digital image, "U.S. Presbyterian Church Records, 1701–1970," *Ancestry*. Sarah Hoagland household, 1870 U.S. census, New Brunswick, Middlesex Co., N.J., p. 244 (penned), dw. 1418, fam. 2005 (NARA M593, roll 873), which includes Jessie A., age 8.

⁴¹⁴ "Personals," *Daily Home News*, 3 July 1912, p. 2, col. 1.

⁴¹⁵ William Hooker entries in various households, all in New Brunswick, Middlesex Co., N.J.: Geo W. Hooker household, 1860 U.S. census (note 400); Hannah Hooker household, 1870 U.S. census (note 400); Hannah Hooker household, 1885 New Jersey state census (note 408); William Hooker household, 1895 New Jersey state census, p. 22, dw. 112, fam. 174.

⁴¹⁶ William Hooker, boarder, in the Mary Nicholls household, 1880 U.S. census, Philadelphia, Philadelphia Co., Pa., ED 528, p. 20, dw. 160, fam. 185 (NARA T9, roll 1184).

⁴¹⁷ "1880 United States Federal Census," database, *Ancestry* (searches for Hooker as well as variants and stemmed versions such as *ker; also known children's first names [Bertha May, Virginia Bell(e), and Jennie/Jenny] with birth years and no surnames).

⁴¹⁸ All in New Brunswick, Middlesex Co., N.J.: Charles Read household, 1900 U.S. census, ED 36, sh. 4A, dw. 64, fam. 81 (NARA T623, roll 984); Charles Read household, 1905 New Jersey state census, Ward 1, sh. 21B–22A, dw. 303, fam. 387; Edward Tingle household, 1910 U.S. census, ED 12, sh. 12A, dw. 215, fam. 249 (NARA T624, roll 898); Edward H. Tingle household, 1915 New Jersey state census, Ward 2, p. 4B–5A, dw. 79, p. 112; Edward Tingle household, 1920 U.S. census, ED 22, sh. 13B, dw. 238, fam. 297 (NARA T625, roll 1055).

⁴¹⁹ Charles Reed–Amanda Hasfelt marriage, 1896, Delaware Co., Pa., Marriage License Docket, Vol. N, no. 4600 (FHL film 930,559). Edward Tingle death cert., Del., 1951, no. 1587 (FHL film 1,944,098), which lists his deceased spouse, Mary Hussfelt. Charles Husfelt household, 1880 U.S. census, Cecilton, Cecil Co., Md., ED 7, p. 40, dw. 235, fam. 252 (NARA T9, roll 507). "Personals," *Daily Home News*, 31 May 1911, p. 2, col. 2, and 13 June 1910, p. 2, col. 3.

⁴²⁰ Application of Widow for Increase of Pension, 6 Sept. 1866, in Hannah Hooker widow's pension application (note 398). "Hooker Bible Record" (note 271), 20. Lewis F. Hooker household, 1915 New Jersey state census, Haddonfield, Camden Co., sh. 1B, dw./fam. 20; born Mar. 1858. Lewis Hooker household, 1900 U.S. census, Philadelphia, Ward 38, Philadelphia Co., Pa., ED 974, sh. 6A, dw. 100, fam. 101 (NARA T623, roll 1479), which places his birth in Apr. 1859. For Lewis's middle name, Maggie Hooker birth entry, 30 June 1883, Philadelphia, Pa., births registered 1882–1883, p. 196 (FHL film 1,289,322).

⁴²¹ Lewis F. Hooker death cert., N.J., 1926, no. 545, New Jersey Dept. of Health, Office of Vital Statistics and Registry, which lists his date of birth as 21 Mar. 1859. "Hooker Bible Record" (note 271), 21.

County, Pennsylvania, 15 May 1881 ELIZABETH ANN “LIZZIE” FITZPATRICK,⁴²² born 20 April 1861, probably in Philadelphia, baptized at St. Anne’s Church, Philadelphia, 28 April 1861,⁴²³ died in Collingswood 18 January 1940,⁴²⁴ daughter of David and Helena/Ellen (Thomson) Fitzpatrick.⁴²⁵ Censuses and directories conflict on the date of Lewis’s move from New Brunswick to Philadelphia. He appeared in Philadelphia city directories as early as 1880 and married there in 1881, but was apparently enumerated in his mother’s home in New Brunswick in 1885 without his wife and children. However, a city directory also places him in Philadelphia in 1885.⁴²⁶ Lewis worked as a packer, glass blower, and inspector in Philadelphia from 1880 through about 1914, when he bought property in Haddonfield, Camden County.⁴²⁷ He was enumerated there with his wife and family in 1915 and 1920.⁴²⁸ Lewis and his wife were the parents of four children.⁴²⁹

- iii. GEORGE BLUNT⁶ HOOKER, born 20 March 1861,⁴³⁰ died in the Borough of Brooklyn, New York City, 31 August 1930, and was buried in Linden Hill Cemetery, Borough of Queens, New York City;⁴³¹ married first ELLA [–?–], born about 1861–1862 (calculated), died in New Brunswick 26 March 1893, aged 31 years;⁴³² married second about 1894–1895⁴³³ EMELINE “EMMA” FISHER, born in New Brunswick January 1870, died in Brooklyn 18 November 1916, daughter of Laurence and Eliza Jane “Jennie” (Holman) Fisher.⁴³⁴ George lived with family

⁴²² Louis Hooker–Elisabetham Fitzpatrick marriage, 15 May 1881, St. Anne Roman Catholic Church, Philadelphia, Pa., p. 317, digital image, *Find My Past* (<https://www.findmypast.com>). The church registers reflect Latin spellings of names.

⁴²³ Elisabeth Annam Fitzpatrick bapt., 28 Apr. 1861, St. Anne Roman Catholic Church, Philadelphia, Pa., p. 566, digital image, *Find My Past*. Elizabeth’s birth month and year are consistent with Elizabeth in the Lewis F. Hooker household, 1915 New Jersey state census (note 420). Her birth month appears as Mar. 1862 in Lewis Hooker household, 1900 U.S. census (note 420).

⁴²⁴ Mrs. Elizabeth F. Hooker obituary, *Evening Courier* [Camden, N.J.], 19 Jan. 1940, p. 4, col. 7.

⁴²⁵ Elisabeth Annam Fitzpatrick bapt. (note 423), which lists her parents as David Fitzpatrick and Helena Thomson. For mother’s name of Ellen, Ellen Fitzpatrick household, 1880 U.S. census, Philadelphia, Philadelphia Co., Pa., ED 349, p. 6, dw. 50, fam. 56 (NARA T9, roll 1177).

⁴²⁶ Lewis, age 12, likely son in the Hannah Hooker household, 1870 U.S. census (note 400). *Gopsill’s Philadelphia City Directory for 1880* (Phil.: James Gopsill, 1880), 821; and other years by the same publisher: [1881] 791, [1882] 753, [1883] 774, [1884] 774, [1885] 853, [1886] 821, [1887] 813, [1889] 862, [1890] 891. He was not listed in the 1888 directory. Hannah Hooker household, 1885 New Jersey state census (note 408), which includes Lewis and his likely siblings, but not Lewis’s wife, Elizabeth, or his two children.

⁴²⁷ *Gopsill’s Philadelphia City Directory* [for 1880–1887, 1889–1890] (note 426), listing him as a packer in 1880 and 1890, a glass blower in 1883, and an inspector in 1881–1882, 1884–1887, and 1889. Lewis Hooker household, 1900 U.S. census (note 420), working as a glass packer. Lewis F. Hooker household, 1910 U.S. census, Philadelphia, Ward 43, Philadelphia Co., Pa., ED 1094, sh. 4A dw. 87, fam. 88 (NARA T624, roll 1412), working as a packer for a drug company. For purchase, “Camden County Transfers,” *Philadelphia [Pa.] Inquirer*, 16 Aug. 1914, p. 13, col. 8. Camden Co. land records have not been examined.

⁴²⁸ Lewis F. Hooker household, 1915 New Jersey state census (note 420). Lewis F. Hooker household, 1920 U.S. census, Haddonfield, Camden Co., N.J., ED 121, sh. 12A, dw. 269, fam. 273 (NARA T625, roll 1025).

⁴²⁹ Lewis Hooker household, 1900 U.S. census (note 420) and Lewis F. Hooker household, 1910 U.S. census (note 427). His wife, Elizabeth, was the mother of four children, all of whom were living.

⁴³⁰ Application of Widow for Increase of Pension, 6 Sept. 1866, in Hannah Hooker widow’s pension application (note 398). “Hooker Bible Record” (note 271), 20 (birth), 21 (death, including his middle name). George, age 9, likely son, in the Hannah Hooker household, 1870 U.S. census (note 400).

⁴³¹ George B. Hooker death cert., New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, 1930, no. 17673 (FHL film 2,069,171), which incorrectly lists his birth date as 20 Mar. 1865.

⁴³² For name and death date, Ella Hooker death entry, Index register of Deaths in New Brunswick, Middlesex Co., N.J., 1892–1893, vol. 38, p. 31, line 90, 26 Mar. [1893] (FHL film 589,794). The original death record has not been examined. Ella Hooker death notice, *Daily Times* [New Brunswick, N.J.], 27 Mar. 1893, p. 1, col. 8.

⁴³³ George Hooker household, 1900 U.S. census, New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, Ward 26, Kings Co., N.Y., ED 472, sh. 3B, dw. 48, fam. 57 (NARA T623, roll 1064), which indicates George had been married for five years.

⁴³⁴ George Hooker household, 1900 U.S. census (note 433), which lists her birth month and year. For Emma’s maiden name and birthplace, Emma Hooker [daughter of George and Emma] birth cert., New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, 1908, no. 38104 (FHL film 2,022,372). For death and parents’ names, Emma Hooker death cert., New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, 1916, no. 22791 (FHL film 1,324,304).

- members in New Brunswick through 1895.⁴³⁵ He moved by 1900 to Brooklyn, where he lived with his second wife, Emma, their children, and Emma's likely sons from a previous marriage. George worked as a die setter and as a machinist.⁴³⁶
- iv. VIRGINIA⁶ "JENNIE" MAE HOOKER, born 31 March 1864;⁴³⁷ died unmarried in the home of her niece Bertha (Hooker) Hoagland in Orange, Essex County, New Jersey, 7 February 1948, and was buried in Evergreen Cemetery, New Brunswick.⁴³⁸ Virginia spent most of her life in New Brunswick.⁴³⁹ Known both as Jennie and Virginia, she was apparently enumerated once under each name in two different New Brunswick households in 1880.⁴⁴⁰ Jennie was living with her brother in 1895 before moving to the household of bakery owner William A. Scott. She lived with the Scotts from 1900 through 1940, working as a clerk and saleslady in the family bake shop.⁴⁴¹ In 1943 she held the Hooker family Bible.⁴⁴²

(To be continued)

⁴³⁵ All in New Brunswick, Middlesex Co, N.J.: Hannah Hooker household, 1870 U.S. census (note 400); Hannah Hooker household, 1880 U.S. census (note 400); Hannah Hooker household, 1885 New Jersey state census (note 408); William Hooker household, 1895 New Jersey state census, p. 22, dw. 112, fam. 174. William's 1895 household included a George Hooker, but did not include George's sons William P. [b. 1891] or Harold [b. 1893]; it is unclear whether this is George Blunt Hooker.

⁴³⁶ George Hooker household, 1900 U.S. census (note 433), in which their daughter Mildred is incorrectly identified as a son. George/Geo. Hooker households, all New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, Kings Co., N.Y.: 1905 New York state census, Elec. Dist. 18, Assembly Dist. 9, p. 47; 1910 U.S. census, Ward 22, ED 531, sh. 1B, dw. 4, fam. 20 (NARA T624, roll 970); 1915 New York state census, Elec. Dist. 22, Assembly Dist. 8, pp. 17–18. No entries were found for him in the 1920 census. In 1930 he was apparently retired and in the home of his son-in-law (Walter Connelly household, 1930 U.S. census, New York City, Borough of Brooklyn, Kings Co., N.Y., ED 24-543, sh. 7A, dw. 53, fam. 178 [NARA T626, roll 1542]). The 1910 census indicates Emma was married only once, but she was probably married previously to William Sidell. The index register to births in Middlesex Co., N.J., includes a male Sidell born 13 Mar. 1891 to Wm. Sidell and Emaline Fisher (FHL film 494,217; the original record has not been examined), and the record of births in Naugatuck, New Haven Co., Conn., includes a Harold Sidell born 21 May 1893 to Wm. Sidell and Emeline Fisher, both born in New Brunswick, N.J. (Naugatuck births, marriages, and deaths, 5:35 [FHL film 1,412,959]). The months, years, and states of birth for the Sidell children match those of William and Harold Hooker [sic], who were listed as George's sons in the 1900 census; they were likely George's stepsons.

⁴³⁷ Application of Widow for Increase of Pension, 6 Sept. 1866, in Hannah Hooker widow's pension application (note 398). Miss Virginia Hooker to Pension Bureau, letter, 16 Feb. 1940, in Hannah Hooker widow's pension application (note 398). "Hooker Bible Record" (note 271), 20.

⁴³⁸ Jennie M. Hooker obituary, *Daily Home News* [New Brunswick, N.J.], 9 Feb. 1948, p. 10, col. 2. Bertha was the daughter of Jennie's brother William (William Hooker obituary [note 411]).

⁴³⁹ Jane, age 7, likely daughter, in the Hannah Hooker household, 1870 U.S. census (note 400). Jennie, age 16, daughter, in the Hannah Hooker household, 1880 U.S. census (note 400). Jennie Hooker, likely sister, in the William Hooker household, New Jersey 1895 state census (note 435). All in New Brunswick, Middlesex Co., N.J.: Jennie Hooker, friend, in the William A. Scott household, 1900 U.S. census, Ward 4, ED 42, sh. 6B, dw. 121, fam. 138 (NARA T623, roll 984); Virginia Hooker, boarder, in the William A. Scott household, 1910 U.S. census, Ward 4, ED 18, sh. 21B, dw. 308, fam. 412 (NARA T624, roll 898); Virginia Hooker in the William A. Scott household, 1920 U.S. census, Ward 4, ED 22, sh. 15B, dw. 268, fam. 340 (NARA T625, roll 1055); Virginia Hooker, boarder, in the William A. Scott household, 1930 U.S. census, Ward 1, ED 12-35, sh. 11B, dw. 169, fam. 244 (NARA T626, roll 1367); Virginia Hooker in the William A. Scott household, 1940 U.S. census, Ward 1, ED 12-52, sh. 8A, dw. 157 (NARA T627, roll 2359). *Polk's New Brunswick (Middlesex County) New Jersey, City Directory 1944* (Pittsburg: R. L. Polk and Co., 1944), 209.

⁴⁴⁰ Jennie Hooker, daughter, in the Hannah Hooker household, 1880 U.S. census (note 400). Virginia Hooker, lodger, in the Ann Murphy household, 1880 U.S. census, New Brunswick, Middlesex Co., N.J., ED 118, p. 20, dw. 126, fam. 208 (NARA T9, roll 789).

⁴⁴¹ Jennie Hooker, likely sister, in the William Hooker household, 1895 New Jersey state census (note 435). Jennie Hooker, friend, in the William A. Scott household, 1900 U.S. census (note 439). Virginia Hooker, boarder, in the William A. Scott household, 1910 U.S. census (note 439). Virginia Hooker in the William A. Scott household, 1920 U.S. census (note 439). Virginia Hooker, boarder, in the William A. Scott household, 1930 U.S. census (note 439). Virginia Hooker in the William A. Scott household, 1940 U.S. census (note 439). Jennie M. Hooker obituary (note 438).

⁴⁴² "Hooker Bible Record" (note 271), 19, which indicates the Bible was held in 1943 by Miss Virginia Hooker of New Brunswick, N.J.

**THE OGDEN FAMILY OF OXENHOPE:
THE PROBABLE YORKSHIRE ORIGIN OF JOHN AND RICHARD
OGDEN, EARLY SETTLERS OF STAMFORD, CONNECTICUT, AND
PROPRIETORS OF HEMPSTEAD, NEW YORK**

BY LOUIS G. OGDEN AND BRENT M. OWEN

(continued from THE RECORD 149:262)

GENEALOGICAL SUMMARY

1. **JOHN^C OGDEN** (*probably* Richard^D) was born say 1524 or earlier (see below) and died between 17 April 1576 (date of will) and 4 October 1576 (will recorded), probably in Haworth, Yorkshire West Riding, England. He married say 1545 or earlier (first-known child) perhaps **ALICE** [–?–], who was living 17 April 1576 (mentioned in her husband’s will).⁹¹

John^C Ogden was “of the parish of Haworth” when he made his will on 17 April 1576. He directed that he be buried in the sanctuary of the church in Haworth. He mentioned his wife, Alice, his daughter, Alice, his daughter’s husband, George Murgard [Murgatroyd], and his son, Richard Ogden, and Richard’s sons Richard and Edmund. Witnesses included William Ogden and Richard Ogden.⁹²

Given that John’s son, Richard^B, had his first-known child by 1566, Richard^B was married say 1565 or earlier and therefore born say 1545 or earlier, if he was at least 20 years old when he married. The birth year for Richard’s father, John, is therefore estimated as 1524 or earlier.

John was probably the son of Richard^D Hogden, who died between 21 December 1532 (date of will) and 13 June 1533 (will recorded), and perhaps his wife Janett [–?–],⁹³ who died probably after 1545.⁹⁴ Richard^D Hogden was of the parish of Haworth when he made his will. He directed that he be buried at Saint Michael of Haworth. He named only Janett, his wife, and left

⁹¹ John Ogden of Haworth will, dated 17 Apr. 1576, filed 4 Oct. 1576, Church of England, Archbishop of York, Exchequer and Prerogative Courts, Registered copies of wills 20:108 (Family History Library [FHL] film 99,477).

⁹² John Ogden of Haworth will, dated 17 Apr. 1576 (note 91).

⁹³ Richard Hogden of Haworth will, dated 21 Dec. 1532, filed 13 June 1533, Church of England, Archbishop of York, Exchequer and Prerogative Courts, Registered copies of wills 11:81 (FHL film 99,462).

⁹⁴ “Lay Subsidies, Co. York, West Riding 207/185, Wapentakes of Aggbrigg and Morley, Anno 1545,” *Miscellanea, Publications of the Thoresby Society*, vol. 11 (Leeds: Thoresby Society, 1904), 366. The only Ogden listed for Haworth was “ux. Rici Ogden.” Note that parish registers typically differentiate between a wife (uxor) and a widow (vidua). The tax assessors for Yorkshire did not make this distinction, apparently listing all taxpaying wives and widows as “uxor.” It is assumed that had Rici Ogden been living, it would have been he who was assessed the tax and not his wife.

her “all his land [for] the term of her life.” No children were mentioned, and no instructions were made for the division of his land after Janett’s death.⁹⁵ In 1545 the wife of Richard Ogden (*ux[or]* Rici Ogden) was assessed twenty shillings and paid one penny in subsidy tax.⁹⁶ This was probably Janett, widow of Richard Ogden, still living in 1545. No other Ogden was mentioned on the Haworth subsidy tax rolls, possibly indicating that Richard’s property had not yet descended to a son.

Known children of John^C Ogden and perhaps his wife Alice [–?–], order uncertain:⁹⁷

2. i. RICHARD^B OGDEN, born say 1545 or earlier; died between 23 January 1605/6 and 10 April 1606, probably in Haworth; married say 1565 or earlier perhaps ELIZABETH [–?–].
- ii. ALICE^B OGDEN, born say 1556 or earlier (if at least age 20 at marriage); living 17 April 1576, when she was named in her father’s will; married before 17 April 1576 GEORGE MURGATROYD.⁹⁸

2. RICHARD^B OGDEN (John^C, probably Richard^D) was born say 1545 or earlier (first-known child). He died between 23 January 1605/6 (date of will) and 10 April 1606 (will recorded), probably in Haworth. Richard married say 1565 or earlier (first-known child) perhaps ELIZABETH [–?–], who was living 23 January 1605/6 (mentioned in her husband’s will).⁹⁹

In the 1592 Michaelmas Term (November–December), Christopher Holmes, Richard^B Ogden, and Robert Wormall bought three messuages and two cottages with lands in Oxenhope and Clayton,¹⁰⁰ in the township of Haworth, Bradford parish, Yorkshire West Riding, England. There is no indication surviving of how the properties were divided among the purchasers.

In the 1592/3 Hilary Term (January–March), Richard Ogden, Edmund Ogden, and many of their neighbors bought their leasehold land in Oxenhope from Thomas Eltofts, lord of the manor.¹⁰¹ It is likely Richard^B Ogden who is named in this transaction, and not his son Richard^A, as Richard^A resided in Lees township in nearby Bingley parish, Yorkshire West Riding. There is no record of a Richard Ogden selling property in Oxenhope, suggesting this property was among those left by Richard^B Ogden to his heirs.

Richard^B Ogden was “of the parish of Haworthe” when he made his nuncupative will on 23 January 1605/6. The will provides a basis for understanding his family:

In the name of god amen the 23rd of January Richard Ogden of the parish of Haworthe sick of body but of perfect remembrance did make this his last will nuncupative in form following first he did give his soul to Almighty god trusting to be

⁹⁵ Richard Hogden of Haworth will, dated 21 Dec. 1532 (note 93).

⁹⁶ “Lay Subsidies . . . Wapentakes of Aggbrigg and Morley, Anno 1545” (note 94), 366 (listed in Haworth).

⁹⁷ John Ogden of Haworthe will, dated 17 Apr. 1576 (note 91).

⁹⁸ John Ogden of Haworthe will, dated 17 Apr. 1576 (note 91).

⁹⁹ Richard Ogden of Haworthe will, dated 23 Jan. 1605[/6], filed 10 Apr. 1606, Church of England, Archbishop of York, Exchequer and Prerogative Courts, Registered copies of wills 30:8 (FHL film 99,494).

¹⁰⁰ *Feet of Fines of the Tudor Period, Part III* [1583–1594], Yorkshire Archaeological and Topographical Association Record Series, vol. 7 (Leeds: Yorkshire Archaeological and Topographical Assn., 1889), 179.

¹⁰¹ *Feet of Fines* [1583–1594] (note 100), 189.

saved by Jesus Christ and his body he did commit to the earth in hope of a joyfull resurrection, And as concerning his worldly goods he did bequeath them as follows, first his mind was that whereas his late son Edmond Ogden did owe unto him the sum of viii^l he did bequeath iiiii^l thereof to his wife Elizabeth Ogden and the other iiiii^l he did bequeath unto his three children viz to Nicholas Ogden to Samuel Ogden and to Michael Ogden to be divided among them by even portions. Item he did give to Richard Ogden son of Richard Ogden unto whom he was grandfather unto one yard and a half of cloth. The rest of his goods unbequeathed his funeral charges and his lawful debts paid and discharged, he did bequeath them to Nicholas Ogden Samuell Ogden and to Michael Ogden his children being in house with the said Richard and in consideration that the other[s] were preserved by marriage witnesses hereof Thomas Ogden Elizabeth Ogden and Mary Ogden. [translated Latin follows] And the same day and year [written in preceding entry, that is, 10 April 1606] the Reverend lord certified with regard to the proving of this testament by witnesses named & sworn, and administration of the goods of the same deceased was Granted Samuel Ogden, son of the said deceased, the coexecutor named in the same testament, sworn, etc., Saving the right of whosoever power Reserved towards making a similar commission for Nicholas and Michael Ogden, sons of the said deceased, coexecutors in that respect named, when they will have come, the same in form of law petitioning, etc.¹⁰²

In summary, in his will Richard^B named his wife, Elizabeth, and also identified five sons by name: Richard, Edmund (deceased), Nicholas, Samuel, and Michael. Nicholas, Samuel, and Michael were apparently unmarried and living with their brother Richard Ogden. It is probable that Samuel had reached his majority, as he was appointed coexecutor of the estate. It is likely that Nicholas and Michael were not yet of age, as their right to be named coexecutors was reserved until they could appear in court. Richard^B further recognized that there were additional, unnamed children who had previously received their portion of his estate when they married. And lastly, he identified his grandson Richard^A, son of his son Richard^A.

In the 1610 Easter Term (April–May), Thomas Ogden and Sarah, his wife, Nicholas Ogden, Samuel Ogden, and Michael Ogden, sold to Thomas Pighells a messuage and lands in Oxenhope, and provided warranty against heirs of Richard^B Ogden, deceased, father of said Thomas, Nicholas, Samuel, and Michael Ogden.¹⁰³ This transaction serves to identify Thomas as one of the children not named in his father's will and connects Thomas to his wife, Sarah. Furthermore, for them to have participated in the property transfer, Nicholas, Samuel, and Michael had all attained their adulthood by this date.

Known children of Richard^B Ogden and perhaps his wife Elizabeth [–?–]:

3. i. EDMUND^A OGDEN, born 1566 or earlier; died between 24 September and 19 December 1599; married AGNES [–?–].
4. ii. RICHARD^A OGDEN, born before 17 April 1576; was buried at Bingley 4 March 1629/30; married say 1592 or earlier [–?–].
- iii. (*possibly*) JOHN^A OGDEN, born say 1573–1578 (baptism of child). It is known that Richard^B Ogden had additional married children who were not named in his

¹⁰² Richard Ogden of Haworthe will, dated 23 Jan. 1605[/6] (note 99), transcribed in full with Latin translated.

¹⁰³ William Brigg, ed., *Yorkshire Fines for the Stuart period, Vol. 1 (1603–1614)*, Yorkshire Archaeological Society Record Series, vol. 53 (Leeds: Yorkshire Archaeological Society, 1915), 130.

1605/6 will. It is plausible that Richard^B would have named a son after his own father, John^C Ogden.

John^A Ogden was “of Thornton [township],” Bradford parish, when his son John^a was baptized at Bradford 4 March 1598/9.¹⁰⁴ His location in Thornton indicates he was of the Oxenhope Ogdens. There is no record of a John Ogden in Halifax parish registers of the right age to be John^A Ogden. There is a contemporary John Ogden in Bowling township, Bradford parish, but Bradford registers indicate he relocated to Eccleshill township, Bradford parish, where he and his descendants left a complete record.¹⁰⁵

The family of John^A Ogden may have resided in Thornton prior to 4 March 1598/9, but the earlier records have been lost with the Bradford parish registers.¹⁰⁶ After 4 March 1598/9, it seems likely that this family was resident in Haworth, where the registers are lost prior to 25 March 1645.

John^a Ogden, born about 1598, son of John^A Ogden of Thornton, is of the right age to have been John^{a-1} Ogden. However, given the interpretation of the Southampton town records,¹⁰⁷ it seems that a son of Richard^A Ogden is the better choice. Further, thirty-six years after his baptism, there is one, final record that may pertain to John^a. On 8 January 1634/5, the Haworth churchwardens and overseers of the poor were ordered to pay six pence a week to John Ogden, his lame wife, and three children.¹⁰⁸

- iv. (*probably*) WILLIAM^A OGDEN, born before 28 July 1582.¹⁰⁹ In his 1582 will, Edmund Whittakers of Haworth gave “to William Ogden the son of Richard Ogden the ewes which are now in the custody & keeping of the wife of Jermy Earnshaw of the Lees.”¹¹⁰ Thus, it is likely that William is another child not named in Richard^B Ogden’s will. As no further record has been found for William, it is possible that he died before Richard^B’s will was written in 1605/6.¹¹¹
- v. THOMAS^A OGDEN, born say 1576–1581 (age at marriage and not mentioned in his grandfather’s will of 1576); married at Halifax, Yorkshire West Riding, England, 3 May 1602 SARA AINLEYE.¹¹²

Thomas Ogden was one of the married children mentioned, but not named, in his father’s will. He was perhaps the Thomas Ogden who was a witness to his father’s will.¹¹³

¹⁰⁴ John, son of John Ogden of Thornton, bapt. 4 Mar. 1598[9], Bradford, St. Peter (Bradford Cathedral) (Yorkshire West Riding, England), parish registers, image, “West Yorkshire, England, Church of England Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1512–1812,” *Ancestry* (<https://www.ancestry.com>).

¹⁰⁵ A bastard child of John Ogden of Eccleshill, buried 11 July 1601; John Ogden–Mary Smythies, married 14 Dec. 1601; Abraham, son of John Ogden of Bollyng, bapt. 7 Feb. 1601[2]; Abraham Ogden–Alice Greenhome, married 9 June 1629; John Ogden of Eccleshill, buried 5 Mar. 1632[3]; Widow Ogden of Eccleshill, buried 27 Nov. 1637; Alice, wife of Abraham Ogden of Eccleshill, buried 8[?] July 1649, all in Bradford, St. Peter (Bradford Cathedral), parish registers (note 104).

¹⁰⁶ The earliest existing Bradford parish registers date from 25 Feb. 1598/9 for baptism, from 15 Oct. 1596 for marriages, and from 2 Oct. 1596 for burials, Bradford, St. Peter (Bradford Cathedral), parish registers (note 104).

¹⁰⁷ Frederick C. Hart Jr., “Pressing Rewind: Reconsidering John Ogden of Rye,” *RECORD* 146 (2015): 33–34.

¹⁰⁸ “Order by His Majesty’s Justices of the Peace to the Churchwardens and Overseers of the Poor of Haworth,” 8 Jan. 1634[5], Robert Heaton, Textile Manufacturer, Stanbary, Family, Estate and Business Records, HEA/B/32, West Yorkshire Archive Service, Bradford. It is unlikely that this order pertains to his cousin John¹ Ogden, as records show that John¹ was probably living in Wilsden at that time and clearly not indigent, as evidenced by his witnessing a deed.

¹⁰⁹ Edmund Whittakers of Haworth will, dated 28 July 1582, filed 10 Nov. 1582, Church of England, Archbishop of York, Exchequer and Prerogative Courts, Registered copies of Wills 22:293 (FHL film 99,479).

¹¹⁰ Edmund Whittakers of Haworth will (note 109).

¹¹¹ Richard Ogden of Haworth will, dated 23 Jan. 1605[6] (note 99).

¹¹² Thoms [*sic*] Ogden–Sara Ainleye, married 3 May 1602, Halifax, St. John the Baptist (Yorkshire West Riding, England), parish registers, image, “West Yorkshire, England, Church of England Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1512–1812,” *Ancestry*.

¹¹³ Richard Ogden of Haworth will, dated 23 Jan. 1605[6] (note 99).

In 1610 Thomas and his wife, Sarah, along with his younger brothers Nicholas, Samuel, and Michael, sold property in Oxenhope that had been left to them by their father.¹¹⁴ That these four brothers were selling their inherited property in Oxenhope may explain the dispersion of the siblings into adjacent townships. Edmund, their older brother, apparently received the bulk of the Ogden properties in Oxenhope and remained there. Evidence shows that the other brothers located elsewhere. Whether this is because the bulk of their inheritance was elsewhere, or because they had only minor inheritances in Oxenhope, is unknown. The absence of any further record for Thomas may indicate that he resided in Haworth parish, where registers are lost prior to 25 March 1645.

- vi. SAMUEL^A OGDEN, born 1576–1585 (not mentioned in his grandfather's will of 1576 and of age in 1606); was buried in Ovenden township, Halifax parish, 13 July 1631;¹¹⁵ married say 1609 (first-known child)¹¹⁶ an unknown wife, who was buried in Ovenden 12 July 1631.¹¹⁷

Samuel Ogden was apparently of age when he was appointed a coexecutor of his father's will in 1606. He was one of the unmarried sons mentioned as being in-house with his brother Richard^A Ogden.¹¹⁸ In 1610 he and three of his brothers sold property in Oxenhope that they had inherited from their father.¹¹⁹ He was “of Ovenden” when he was buried 13 July 1631 near his own dwelling.¹²⁰

On 20 July 1620 Samuel was a tenant of Jonas Greenwood, holding a messuage and two closes at Swill Hill End in the village of Ogden, township of Ovenden.¹²¹ Swill Hill End (also called Soil Hill End, Swilling End, and similar names) is located at the boundary between Ovenden and Thornton townships.

A 1624 reference to Samuel Ogden is found in the Ovenden manor court roll.¹²² He is not listed among the leaseholders, probably indicating his status as a sub-tenant of Jonas Greenwood.

Records for seven children of Samuel Ogden are found in Halifax parish in the period 1609–1631: William, baptized 1609; an unnamed infant, born and was buried 1614; Phebe, baptized 1614; Samuel^a, baptized 1616; Daniel, baptized 1618; Mary baptized 1621; and Martha, baptized 1625. At William's 1609 baptism, Samuel was “of Warley [township],” Halifax parish. In all subsequent records, he was “of Ovenden.”¹²³

The 1631 burial records of William, Phebe, Samuel's wife, and Samuel^A himself are found in the Halifax register. Those of Samuel and his wife are annotated that they “Died this month in Ovenden of the pestilence [the plague],

¹¹⁴ Brigg, *Yorkshire Fines for the Stuart Period, Vol. 1* (note 103), 130.

¹¹⁵ Samuel Ogden of Ovenden, buried 13 July 1631, Halifax, St. John the Baptist, parish registers (note 112).

¹¹⁶ William, son of Samuel Ogden of Warley, bapt. 26 Dec. 1609, Halifax, St. John the Baptist, parish registers (note 112).

¹¹⁷ Uxor [wife] of Samuel Ogden of Ovenden, buried 12 July 1631, Halifax, St. John the Baptist, parish registers (note 112).

¹¹⁸ Richard Ogden of Haworth will, dated 23 Jan. 1605/[6] (note 99).

¹¹⁹ Brigg, *Yorkshire Fines for the Stuart Period, Vol. 1* (note 103), 130.

¹²⁰ Samuel Ogden of Ovenden, buried 13 July 1631 (note 115).

¹²¹ Jonas Greenwood of Ovenden to Daniel Greenwood of Halifax, Bargain and sale, 20 July 1620, Miscellaneous Records (transferred from Museums Service), MAC:47/19, West Yorkshire Archives Service, Calderdale. For more on this property, see the first installment of this article at RECORD 149 (2018): 254n42.

¹²² Court Baron: Court Rolls, Ovenden, Yorkshire, 1619–1653, Savile of Rufford: Deeds and Estate Papers, DD/SR/1/9/3, Nottinghamshire Archives, Nottingham.

¹²³ William, son of Samuel Ogden of Warley, bapt. 26 Dec. 1609 (note 116). All in Halifax, St. John the Baptist, parish registers (note 112), all children of Samuel Ogden of Ovenden: Unnamed infant, buried 29 Nov. 1614 (probably a twin of Phebe, who was baptized this same day); Phebe, bapt. 29 Nov. 1614; Samuel, bapt. 21 July 1616; Daniel, bapt. 29 Nov. 1618; Mary, bapt. 22 Apr. 1621; Martha, bapt. June 1625.

buried near their own dwellings”¹²⁴ T. W. Hanson, in *The Story of Old Halifax*, wrote, “In 1631, fifty-five Ovenden people died [of the plague] and were buried near their own houses. Thirty-one of the fifty-five died in the month of August, and the centre of the pestilence appears to have been at Cock Hill, near Bradshaw.”¹²⁵

Of the surviving children, only Samuel^a can be traced. Samuel^a was 15 years old when his parents died. It is possible he reached his majority with kinsmen in Haworth parish, as his children were baptized there after he married Marie Hargraves at Bingley on 27 October 1644.¹²⁶ The baptism of Phebe, daughter of Samuel^a Ogden, is recorded at Haworth in October 1646.¹²⁷ Her baptism was followed by the Haworth baptisms of William (October 1650), John (August 1652), and Grace (March 1660/1).¹²⁸

- vii. NICHOLAS^A OGDEN, born about 1585–1589 (unmarried and apparently underage when mentioned in his father’s 1605/6 will, and of age by 1610); was buried at Haworth 5 October 1638;¹²⁹ married first [–?–], who was buried at Bingley 4 December 1619;¹³⁰ married second between 1619 and 1635 [–?–].¹³¹

Nicholas^A Ogden was one of the sons mentioned in his father’s 1605/6 will as being in-house with his brother Richard^A Ogden.¹³² He had likely reached his majority by 1610, when he participated in the sale of land inherited from his father.¹³³ Margaret, daughter of Nicholas Ogden, was baptized at Haworth 21 February 1635/6,¹³⁴ implying Nicholas had at least two wives.

Nicholas was buried at Haworth, but his first wife’s burial at Bingley may indicate he resided in Bingley parish. In 1606 he was in the household of his brother Richard^A Ogden,¹³⁵ who is later identified as a resident of Lees, Bingley parish.¹³⁶ Lees is just across the parish boundary, less than a mile from the Haworth chapel. There are multiple records for residents of Lees found in the Haworth registers.

- viii. MICHAEL^A OGDEN, born about 1585–1589 (unmarried and apparently underage when mentioned in his father’s 1605/6 will, and of age in 1610); was buried at Bradford 30 May 1623;¹³⁷ married say 1620 (first-known child) an unknown wife who was buried at Bradford 9 June 1624.¹³⁸

¹²⁴ William, son of Samuel Ogden of Ovenden, buried 28 Mar. 1631, and Phebe, daughter of Samuel Ogden of Ovenden, buried 11 May 1631, both in Halifax, St. John the Baptist, parish registers (note 112). Uxor [wife] of Samuel Ogden of Ovenden, buried 12 July 1631 (note 117). Samuel Ogden of Ovenden, buried 13 July 1631 (note 115).

¹²⁵ T. W. Hanson, *The Story of Old Halifax* (Halifax: F. King and Sons, 1920), 160. Cock Hill Farm is within the village of Ogden, three-quarters of a mile south of Swill Hill End.

¹²⁶ Samuel Ogden–Marie Hargraves, married 27 Oct. 1644, Bingley, All Saints (Yorkshire West Riding, England), parish registers, image, “West Yorkshire, England, Church of England Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1512–1812,” *Ancestry*.

¹²⁷ Phebe, daughter of Samuel Ogden, bapt. Oct. 1646, Haworth, St. Michael and All Angels (Yorkshire West Riding, England), parish registers, image “West Yorkshire, England, Church of England Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1512–1812,” *Ancestry*.

¹²⁸ All at Haworth, St. Michael and All Angels, parish registers (note 127), all children of Samuel Ogden: William, bapt. Oct 1650; John, bapt. Aug. 1652; Grace, bapt. Mar. 1660[1].

¹²⁹ Nicholas Ogden, buried 5 Oct. 1638, Haworth, St. Michael and All Angels (Yorkshire West Riding, England), Bishops’ Transcripts, 1600–1856, unpaginated, arranged chronologically (FHL film 990,541).

¹³⁰ Uxor [wife] of Nicholas Ogden, buried 4 Dec. 1619, Bingley, All Saints, parish registers (note 126).

¹³¹ Margaret, daughter of Nicholas Ogden, bapt. 21 Feb. 1635[6], Haworth Bishops’ Transcripts (note 129). This baptism implies Nicholas had at least two wives, as an earlier wife was buried 1619 (note 130).

¹³² Richard Ogden of Haworth will, dated 23 Jan. 1605[6] (note 99).

¹³³ Brigg, *Yorkshire Fines for the Stuart Period, Vol. 1* (note 103), 130.

¹³⁴ Margaret, daughter of Nicholas Ogden, bapt. 21 Feb. 1635[6] (note 131).

¹³⁵ Richard Ogden of Haworth will, dated 23 Jan. 1605[6] (note 99).

¹³⁶ Uxor [wife] of Richardi Ogden Senior of Lees, buried 8 July 1627, Bingley, All Saints, parish registers (note 126).

¹³⁷ Michael Ogden of Wilsden, buried 30 May 1623, Bradford, St. Peter (Bradford Cathedral), parish registers (note 104).

¹³⁸ Widow Ogden of Wilsden, buried 9 June 1624, Bradford, St. Peter (Bradford Cathedral), parish registers (note 104).

Michael^A Ogden was one of the sons mentioned as being in-house with his brother Richard^A Ogden.¹³⁹ He had likely reached his majority by 1610, when he participated in the sale of land inherited from his father.¹⁴⁰

Two contemporary Michael Ogdens are found in the Yorkshire registers, one in Halifax parish (“of Sowerby” [township]) and one in Bingley and Bradford parish registers (“of Wilsden” [township]). Michael of Sowerby was baptized in 1612, son of Edmond Ogden of Sowerby.¹⁴¹ Proximity to Haworth indicates that the other Michael, “of Wilsden,” was probably the son mentioned in Richard^B's will.

Michael^A Ogden had a son Thomas baptized at Bingley 2 June 1621.¹⁴² Two years later, when this son Thomas was buried at Bradford 19 June 1623, Michael^A was recorded as “of Wilsden.”¹⁴³ Two other children of Michael^A Ogden of Wilsden were buried at Bradford: Martha, on 3 June 1623, and Richard, on 29 January 1623/4.¹⁴⁴ The wife of Michael^A Ogden of Wilsden was buried at Bradford 9 June 1624, and Michael^A Ogden of Wilsden, himself, was buried at Bradford 30 May 1623.¹⁴⁵

The orphaned children of Michael^A Ogden probably resided among kinsmen in Haworth parish, as a child of Michael Ogden was buried at Haworth on 25 August 1628.¹⁴⁶ It is unclear if this child was an orphan of the elder Michael^A who died in 1623, or if this was a child of a younger Michael^A Ogden (possibly the son of Michael^A Ogden), who married Ellen Lilly at Bradford 1 October 1633.¹⁴⁷ Over the next several years, Michael^A Ogden was called “of Wilsden” as he continued the practice of baptizing his children at Bingley and burying them at Bradford. An unnamed child of Michael^A Ogden was buried at Bradford 14 January 1634/5.¹⁴⁸ Marie was baptized at Bingley 30 March 1635.¹⁴⁹ Jeremiah was baptized at Bingley 27 August 1637.¹⁵⁰ An unnamed child was buried at Bradford 5 October 1639.¹⁵¹ Susan Ogden was baptized at Bingley 13 November 1642.¹⁵²

This pattern of burials at Bradford was finally broken when Michael^A Ogden of Wilsden, himself, was buried at Bingley 17 October 1643.¹⁵³ It was probably Ellen, his widow, who married John Hatter at Keighley parish 27 January

¹³⁹ Richard Ogden of Haworth will, dated 23 Jan. 1605[6] (note 99).

¹⁴⁰ Brigg, *Yorkshire Fines for the Stuart Period, Vol. 1* (note 103), 130.

¹⁴¹ Michael, son of Edmond Ogden of Sowerby, bapt. 2 Feb. 1611[2], Halifax, St. John the Baptist, parish registers (note 112).

¹⁴² Thomas, son of Michael Ogden, bapt. 3 June 1621, Bingley, All Saints, parish registers (note 126). Bingley parish borders Wilsden township to the north. Michael was not necessarily of Bingley parish at the time. Many residents of Wilsden township used the Bingley church for convenience. The practice in Bingley was to include a location or other differentiator only when two or more people of the same name were active in the parish.

¹⁴³ Thomas, son of Michael Ogden of Wilsden, buried 19 June 1623, Bradford, St. Peter (Bradford Cathedral), parish registers (note 104).

¹⁴⁴ Both in Bradford, St. Peter (Bradford Cathedral), parish registers (note 104), both children of Michael Ogden of Wilsden: Martha, buried 3 June 1623, and Richard, buried 29 Jan. 1623[4].

¹⁴⁵ Widow Ogden, buried 9 June 1624, and Michael Ogden, buried 30 May 1623, both of Wilsden (notes 138 and 137, respectively).

¹⁴⁶ Child of Michael Ogden, buried 25 Aug. 1628, Haworth Bishops' Transcripts (note 129).

¹⁴⁷ Michael Ogden–Ellin Lilly, married 1 Oct. 1633, Bradford, St. Peter (Bradford Cathedral), parish registers (note 104).

¹⁴⁸ Unbaptized child of Michael Ogden of Wilsden, buried 14 Jan. 1634/5, Bradford, St. Peter (Bradford Cathedral), parish registers (note 104).

¹⁴⁹ Marie, daughter of Michael Ogden of Wilsden, bapt. 30 Mar. 1635, Bingley, All Saints, parish registers (note 126).

¹⁵⁰ Jeremiah, son of Michael Ogden of Wilsden, bapt. 27 Aug. 1637, Bingley, All Saints, parish registers (note 126).

¹⁵¹ Unbaptized child of Michael Ogden of Wilsden, buried 5 Oct. 1639, Bradford, St. Peter (Bradford Cathedral), parish registers (note 104).

¹⁵² Susan, daughter of Michael Ogden of Wilsden, bapt. 13 Nov. 1642, Bingley, All Saints, parish registers (note 126).

¹⁵³ Michael Ogden of Wilsden, buried 17 Oct. 1643, Bingley, All Saints, parish registers (note 126).

1645/6.¹⁵⁴ Keighley township is immediately to the west of Bingley township and immediately north of Haworth township. The boundaries of the three townships meet at a single point near Lees.

As discussed earlier, John^{a-1} Ogden was probably a resident of Wilsden in 1635.¹⁵⁵ It is possible that John^{a-1}'s presence reflects an involvement with the governance of his younger cousin, the orphaned Michael^a.

3. **EDMUND^A OGDEN** (Richard^B, John^C, *probably* Richard^D) was born 1566 or earlier (purchased property in 1587).¹⁵⁶ He died between 24 September 1599 (date of will) and 19 December 1599 (will filed). He married **AGNES** [–?–], who was living 24 September 1599.¹⁵⁷

Edmund^A Ogden was mentioned in his grandfather's will in 1576.¹⁵⁸ He was mentioned as a deceased son in his father's 1605/6 will.¹⁵⁹

In the 1587 Michaelmas Term (November–December), Edmund^A Ogden and many of his neighbors bought their leasehold messuages in Oxenhope from Edmond Eltoftes, Esq., lord of the manor.¹⁶⁰ Edmund^A must have been of age to participate in this transaction.

In the 1592/3 Hilary Term (January–March), Edmund^A Ogden, Richard^B Ogden, and many of their neighbors bought their leasehold lands in Oxenhope from Thomas Eltofts, lord of the manor.¹⁶¹

Edmund^A was “of Oxenhopp in the parish of Haworth” when he made his will on 24 September 1599. He directed that he be buried in the churchyard of Haworth and named his wife, Agnes, and children Edmund, Sybel, and Agnes. He mentioned his property in Oxenhope that is “in the tenure of Richard^B Ogden my father and of me the said Edmond,” and devised its use to his daughters after his father's death, stipulating that they pay rent to his son Edmond^a.¹⁶² That Edmund^A owned the property that was in the tenure of his father probably indicates that Edmund^A was the elder son and principal heir of his father.

Children of Edmund^A Ogden and perhaps Agnes [–?–].¹⁶³

- i. SYBEL^a OGDEN. Named in her father's 1599 will. No further information.
- ii. AGNES^a OGDEN. Named in her father's 1599 will. No further information.
- iii. EDMUND^a OGDEN of Sawood, [Haworth township, Bradford parish,] died between 12 June 1655 (will dated) and 27 August 1662 (will filed).¹⁶⁴ Edmund^a was named in his father's 1599 will as the only son and heir to all his father's land. His sisters were to have use of the property in Oxenhope that was in the

¹⁵⁴ John Hatter–Ellen Ogden, married, 27 Jan. 1645[/6], Keighley, St. Andrew's (Yorkshire West Riding, England), parish registers, image, “West Yorkshire, England, Church of England Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1512–1812,” *Ancestry*.

¹⁵⁵ See the first installment of this article at RECORD 149 (2018): 261.

¹⁵⁶ *Feet of Fines* [1583–1594] (note 100), 82.

¹⁵⁷ Edmund Ogden of Oxenhopp will, dated 24 Sept. 1599, filed 19 Dec. 1599, Church of England, Archbishop of York, Exchequer and Prerogative Courts, Registered copies of wills 28:20 (FHL film 99,490).

¹⁵⁸ Will of John Ogden of Haworth, dated 17 Apr. 1576 (note 97).

¹⁵⁹ Richard Ogden of Haworth will, dated 23 Jan. 1605[/6] (note 99).

¹⁶⁰ *Feet of Fines* [1583–1594] (note 100), 82.

¹⁶¹ *Feet of Fines* [1583–1594] (note 100), 189.

¹⁶² Edmund Ogden of Oxenhopp will, dated 24 Sept. 1599 (note 157).

¹⁶³ Edmund Ogden of Oxenhopp will, dated 24 Sept. 1599 (note 157).

¹⁶⁴ Edmund Ogden of Sowwood in Oxenhope will, dated 12 June 1655, filed 27 Aug. 1662, Church of England, Archbishop of York, Exchequer and Prerogative Courts, Registered Copies of Wills, 45:41 (FHL film 99,570).

tenure of his grandfather, Richard^B Ogden, but they were to pay rent to Edmund Jr.¹⁶⁵

For a period, Richard Tempest was the lord of both the Manor of Thornton and the Manor of Oxenhope. During this period, the Oxenhope Manor Court was occasionally joined with the Thornton Manor Court. Edmund^A Ogden of Oxenhope appears on the Thornton Manor Court rolls in 1609, 1612, 1619, 1627, 1630, and 1631.¹⁶⁶ These are the only rolls available for this period. It is reasonable to assume that Edmund^A Ogden was of Oxenhope continuously during this period.

On 1 September 1618, Edmund^A Ogden was mentioned in a deed, indicating he held property at Whiteshaw to the south of the land being sold.¹⁶⁷ Whiteshaw is in Thornton township, just across the township boundary from Sawood.

These records in Thornton are significant in the identification of the Ogden emigrants, as they introduce the possibility of an association between the Ogden family of Oxenhope and the Mitchell family of Thornton. Matthew Wood, in his RECORD article, suggested that Matthew Mitchell, Stamford pioneer and member of the Coley circle of associates, may have descended from the Mitchell family of Thornton.¹⁶⁸

On 27 July 1640, Edmund^A Ogden of Oxenhope bought land from John Nayler, which he in turn leased back to Nayler, excluding three closes of land in Oxenhope called Little Ynge, Catehole, and Small Intake, which he retained for his own use.¹⁶⁹ Edmund^A later gave part of the land purchased from Nayler to his son William on 26 September 1646.¹⁷⁰

Edmund^A Ogden was “of Sowwood” when he made his will 12 June 1655. In his will, he named three sons (Michael, William, and John) and three daughters (Grace, Susan, and Alice).¹⁷¹ Edmund’s son Michael Ogden was also “of Sawood” when he made his will in 1688/9.¹⁷²

4. RICHARD^A OGDEN (Richard^B, John^C, *probably* Richard^D) was born before 17 April 1576 (named in grandfather’s will), and was buried at Bingley 4 March 1629/30.¹⁷³ He married say 1592 or earlier (first-known child) [–?–], who was buried at Bingley 8 July 1627.¹⁷⁴

¹⁶⁵ Edmund Ogden of Oxenhopp will, dated 24 Sept. 1599 (note 157).

¹⁶⁶ William Easterbrook Preston, Transcripts of court rolls, 1595–1669, Manor of Thornton, Bradford, Yorkshire, MS, West Yorkshire Archives Service, Bradford (FHL film 1,702,201, item 2).

¹⁶⁷ Jonas Appleyard of Allerton to James Whitley of Bingley, Grant, 1 Sept. 1618, Sutcliffe Estates Limited of Hebden Bridge, Family and Estate Records, SU:418/18/1, West Yorkshire Archive Service, Calderdale.

¹⁶⁸ Matthew Wood, “English Origins of the Mitchell, Wood, Lum, and Halstead Families,” RECORD 120 (1989): 1–9, 98–101, 142–47, 229–36; 121 (1990): 96–101, at 120:100–101.

¹⁶⁹ William Easterbrook Preston, Bradford Area (Yorkshire) pedigrees, genealogical notes, deeds, etc., MS, West Yorkshire Archives Service, Bradford (FHL film 1,702,202, item 12), 87, which describes a lease dated 8 Apr. 1641 from Edmund Ogden of Oxenhope to John Nayler for three closes called Little Ynge, Catehole, and Small Intake, purchased by the said Edmund Ogden of the said John Naylor on 27 July last (1640).

¹⁷⁰ Preston, Bradford Area pedigrees (note 169), 124, which describes a deed dated 23 Sept. 1646 in which Edmund Ogden, “for the fatherly love and good will and affection” he had for William Ogden, one of his younger sons, granted various properties in Oxenhope to William, with William to pay £12 to such person as Edmund designated in his will.

¹⁷¹ Edmund Ogden of Sowwood in Oxenhope will, dated 12 June 1655 (note 164).

¹⁷² Michael Ogden the elder of Sawood will, dated 18 Mar. 1688[/9], filed 14 June 1689, Church of England, Archbishop of York, Exchequer and Prerogative Courts, Registered Copies of Wills 61:192 (FHL film 99,595).

¹⁷³ Richard Ogden Senior, buried 4 Mar. 1629[/30], Bingley, All Saints, parish registers (note 126).

¹⁷⁴ Uxor [wife] of Richardi Ogden Senior of Lees, buried 8 July 1627 (note 136). Richard was designated as “Senior” in this record to differentiate him from his son, Richard^A Ogden, who was also resident in Bingley parish.

Richard^A is the grandson mentioned in the 1576 will of John^C Ogden of Haworth,¹⁷⁵ and he is one of the sons named in the nuncupative will of Richard^B Ogden in 1605/6. His three younger brothers, Nicholas, Samuel, and Michael, were in-house with him when his father made his will.¹⁷⁶ Since the brothers were at or nearing adulthood, presumably they were living with him until they married or moved out on their own.

When Richard's wife was buried in 1627, he was "Richard Ogden Senior of Lees."¹⁷⁷ This is the only reference to his residence at Lees, less than 3 miles north of Sawood, just across the parish boundary into Bingley parish. At his own burial in 1629/30, he was "Richard Ogden Senior."¹⁷⁸ Clearly the "Senior" in these records was added to distinguish him from his son, who was also living in Bingley parish at the time and was differentiated in at least one parish record as "Junr."¹⁷⁹

Bingley parish registers exist from 1577 and Keighley registers from 1563; neither include baptismal records for Richard^A Ogden's children. It is likely that the lost Haworth registers contained the family records of Richard^A prior to the two Bingley burial records. Lees is less than a mile from Haworth chapel, and the Haworth registers, existing after 25 March 1645, show that it was common for residents of Lees to use Haworth chapel for convenience.

Children of Richard^A Ogden:

5. i. RICHARD^a OGDEN, born say 1593–1598; married at Keighley 1 September 1618 ELLEN LUPTON.
- ii. (*probably*) MARTHA^a OGDEN, born say 1596–1601 (age at marriage); was buried at Bingley 20 February 1635/6;¹⁸⁰ married at Bingley 18 October 1619 WILLIAM SUGDEN,¹⁸¹ probably the son of John Sugden of Hainworth, [Bingley township, Bingley parish,] who wrote his will 3 June 1623 mentioning sons William and George. A witness to the will was Richard Ogden,¹⁸² likely Martha's father or brother.
- iii. (*probably*) ANN^a OGDEN, born about 1598–1603 (age at marriage); married at Bingley 5 November 1621 JARVIS ROBERT.¹⁸³ No further information.
6. iv. JOHN^{a-1} OGDEN, born probably between 23 January 1605/6 and say 1614; died in Elizabethtown, East Jersey, between 21 December 1681 and 30 May 1682; married say 1634 JANE [-?-].

5. **RICHARD^a OGDEN** (Richard^{A-B}, John^C, *probably* Richard^D) was born say 1593–1598 (age at marriage). He married at Keighley 1 September 1618

¹⁷⁵ John Ogden of Haworthe will, dated 17 Apr. 1576 (note 97).

¹⁷⁶ Richard Ogden of Haworth will, dated 23 Jan. 1605[/6] (note 99).

¹⁷⁷ Uxor [wife] of Richardi Ogden Senior of Lees buried 8 July 1627 (note 136).

¹⁷⁸ Richard Ogden Senior, buried 4 Mar. 1629[/30] (note 173).

¹⁷⁹ George, son of Richard Ogden Junr., bapt. 14 Oct. 1627, Bingley, All Saints, parish registers (note 126).

¹⁸⁰ Martha, wife of William Sugden of Hainworth, buried 20 Feb. 1635[/6], Bingley, All Saints, parish registers (note 126).

¹⁸¹ William Sugden–Martha Ogden, married 18 Oct. 1619, Bingley, All Saints, parish registers (note 126).

¹⁸² John Sugden of Hainworth will, dated 3 June 1623, filed 19 Jan. 1623[/4], Church of England, Archbishop of York, Exchequer and Prerogative Courts, Registered Copies of Wills 37:519 (FHL film 99,507). Richard Ogden was a witness.

¹⁸³ Jarvis Robert–Ann Ogden, married 5 Nov. 1621, Bingley, All Saints, parish registers (note 126).

ELLEN LUPTON,¹⁸⁴ baptized at Keighley 20 February 1597/8,¹⁸⁵ the daughter of Christopher and Isabel (Snowden) Lupton.¹⁸⁶

Richard^a was the grandson identified in the 1605/6 will of Richard^B Ogden of Haworth, when “Richard Ogden son of Richard Ogden unto whom he was grandfather, [is given] one yard and a half of cloth.”¹⁸⁷

Richard^a Ogden is mentioned four times in existing Hainworth Manor court rolls:

- On 30 July 1622, Richard^a Ogden and others were in default and were assessed a fine of 2d. Furthermore, Richard^a Ogden was found to have dug “earths”¹⁸⁸ within the manor and was fined 3s 4d.
- On 9 April 1639, Richard^a Ogden was listed among the tenants of the manor and shown as “excused.” Furthermore, Richard^a Ogden and twelve other men were found to have dug “earths” upon the Commons of Hainworth and each was fined 12d.
- On 13 November 1649, Richard^a Ogden was recorded among the tenants, but did not appear and was not assessed a penalty.
- On 23 September 1654, Richard^a Ogden was listed among the tenants and marked as “gone.” No penalty was assessed.¹⁸⁹

A very complete record exists for the family of Richard^a and Ellen (Lupton) Ogden. Prior to their marriage in 1618, there are no instances of the Ogden surname found in the registers of Bingley or Keighley. Subsequent entries in these registers serve well to define this family.

When there was more than one man in Bingley parish by the same name, the practice was to add a suffix to differentiate among them. For example, early records differentiated Richard^a from his father by appending “Senior” to the father. In 1634 and 1635 baptismal records for his children, Richard^a Ogden was recorded as “of Hainworth,” which was appended to differentiate Richard^a from another Richard Ogden, recorded as “of West Morton” [Bingley parish] when his son Michael was baptized 11 March 1632/3.¹⁹⁰ Clearly there were two Richard Ogdens in Bingley from 1633 to 1636.

The records of a 1637 burial and a 1639 baptism have no differentiator,¹⁹¹ indicating that one of the two Richards had left the parish by that time.

¹⁸⁴ Richard Ogden–Ellen Lupton, married 1 Sept. 1618, Keighley, St. Andrew’s, parish registers (note 154).

¹⁸⁵ Helen, daughter of Christopher Lupton, baptized 20 Feb 1597/[8], Keighley, St. Andrew’s, parish registers (note 154).

¹⁸⁶ Christopher Lupton–Isabell Snowden, married 23 Dec. 1594, Keighley, St. Andrew’s, parish registers (note 154).

¹⁸⁷ Richard Ogden of Haworth will, dated 23 Jan. 1605/6 (note 99).

¹⁸⁸ In the absence of context, there is a range of how the Latin word “cespites” can be translated. For this reason, the literal translation of “earths” was used. It is most probable that the digging of “earths” meant digging peat for fuel, a common practice in that location at that time.

¹⁸⁹ Court Rolls of the Manor of Hainworth (1598, 1610, 1622, 1639, 1654), Cliffe Castle Art Gallery and Museum Records, 69D82/8/1, West Yorkshire Archive Service, Bradford; transcriptions and translations provided by Ancestral Deeds, London, England. Hainworth Manor Court Roll (1649), Ferrand of Bingley Collection, YAS/MD290/3/1/1/55, Yorkshire Archaeological and Historical Society, Special Collections, University of Leeds.

¹⁹⁰ Michael, son of Richard Ogden of West Morton, bapt. 11 Mar. 1632/[3], Bingley, All Saints, parish registers (note 126). It is likely that this Richard Ogden is a descendant of Michael Ogden of Wilsden, as there are several other Bingley records that indicate his descendants were migrating into West Morton.

¹⁹¹ Both in Bingley, All Saints, parish registers (note 126): Sarah, daughter of Richard Ogden, buried 22 July 1637, and Joseph, son of Richard Ogden, bapt. 21 Apr. 1639.

Which one cannot be determined with certainty, as Richard^a was marked “excused” at the Hainworth manor court in 1639. However, given that Richard^a was also fined in the 1639 court, it seems likely he was still in the vicinity. Thus, it is likely that the 1637 and 1639 records pertain to children of Richard^a.

After 21 April 1639, there are no further records in Bingley registers for any Richard Ogden,¹⁹² a clear indication that both Richard of Hainworth and Richard of West Morton were no longer resident in the parish after that date.

Children of Richard^a and Ellen (Lupton) Ogden, all except Isabell baptized at Bingley:

- i. ISABELL^b OGDEN, baptized at Keighley 11 April 1619;¹⁹³ was buried at Bingley 11 September 1636.¹⁹⁴
7. ii. RICHARD^{b-1} OGDEN, baptized 25 March 1621; died in Fairfield, Fairfield County, Connecticut, probably before April 1687; married probably by 1644, perhaps MARY [–?–].
8. iii. JOHN^{b-1} OGDEN, baptized 10 July 1625; died in Rye, [later in Westchester County,] New York, before 1683; married say 1661 probably in eastern Long Island JUDITH BUDD.
- iv. GEORGE^b OGDEN, baptized 14 October 1627.¹⁹⁵ No further information.
- v. SARAH^b OGDEN, baptized 31 January 1629[/30];¹⁹⁶ was buried probably at Bingley 21 July 1637.¹⁹⁷
- vi. THOMAS^b OGDEN, baptized 31 August 1634.¹⁹⁸ No further information.
- vii. (*probably*) JOSEPH^b OGDEN, baptized 21 April 1639.¹⁹⁹ No further information.

6. JOHN^{a-1} OGDEN (Richard^{A-B}, John^C, *probably* Richard^D) was born probably between 23 January 1605/6 (not mentioned in his grandfather’s will) and say 1614 (age at marriage). He died in Elizabethtown, East Jersey, between 21 December 1681 (date of will) and 30 May 1682 (date of inventory of his estate).²⁰⁰ John married say 1634 (first-known child) JANE [–?–].²⁰¹

¹⁹² Bingley, All Saints, parish registers (note 126). Bingley parish registers were searched to 1672, another thirty-two years, and no further records for a Richard Ogden was found.

¹⁹³ Isabell, daughter of Richard Ogden, bapt. 11 Apr. 1619, Keighley, St. Andrew’s, parish registers (note 154).

¹⁹⁴ Isabell, daughter of Richard Ogden of Hainworth, buried 11 Sept. 1636, Bingley, All Saints, parish registers (note 126). The practice at Bingley was to append a differentiator when there were two or more people in the parish of the same name. Richard^a Ogden was recorded as being “of Hainworth” in 1634 and 1636, indicating there was another Richard Ogden in Bingley at these times.

¹⁹⁵ George, son of Richard Ogden Junr., bapt. 14 Oct. 1627 (note 179). Richard was differentiated as junior because his father was also recognized to be in the parish on this date.

¹⁹⁶ Sarah, daughter of Richard Ogden, bapt. 31 Jan. 1629[/30], Bingley, All Saints, parish registers (note 126).

¹⁹⁷ Sarah, daughter of Richard Ogden, buried 22 July 1637, Bingley, All Saints, parish registers (note 126). The residence of the father was not recorded; thus, Sarah may be the daughter of Richard^a Ogden of Hainworth, as Hainworth Manor court rolls (note 189) indicate that Richard^a was resident in Bingley parish on this date.

¹⁹⁸ Thomas, son of Richard Ogden of Hainworth, bapt. 31 Aug 1634, Bingley, All Saints, parish registers (note 126).

¹⁹⁹ Joseph, son of Richard Ogden, bapt. 21 Apr. 1639, Bingley, All Saints, parish registers (note 126). The location of the father was not recorded. It is possible that Richard^a had left the parish by this date as he was excused absent from the Hainworth Manor court in 1639 (note 189).

²⁰⁰ William Ogden Wheeler, comp., *The Ogden Family in America . . .*, eds. Lawrence van Alstyne and Charles Burr Ogden (Philadelphia: privately published, 1907), 33, 35. Wheeler’s book contains an image and transcription of John Ogden’s will.

²⁰¹ There is a possibility that John^{a-1} Ogden had a wife prior to Jane. In his will (note 200), he stated that “Jaan Ogden is my Deare and beloved wife and soe hath been for above fowerty years.” Based on the burial record for his daughter Mary^b on 6 Apr. 1635, “above forty years” must be read to include “above 47 years.” While this is possible using the strictest interpretation of the clause, most would accept that “above 40 years” probably does not mean much more than a couple of years beyond 40. If so, then Mary buried in 1635 was the daughter of John^{a-1} Ogden and an unidentified first wife.

John^{a-1} Ogden, brother of Richard^a Ogden, was the uncle of John^{b-1} of Rye. This is based on the interpretation of Southampton, Long Island, town records in which John^{b-1} Ogden referred to John^{a-1} Ogden as his “uncle,”²⁰² and later, John^{a-1} Ogden referred to John^{b-1} Ogden as his “cousin.”²⁰³ As mentioned previously, this interpretation is supported in Frederick Hart’s 2015 RECORD article on John^{b-1} of Rye.²⁰⁴ Additional support comes from George McCracken’s 1979 article entitled “Terms of Relationship in Colonial Times”:

The word cousin is troublesome. It rarely, if ever, can mean what we understand by it. . . . The most frequent meaning of cousin is either nephew or niece, but it can also be used to denote a grandchild. . . . Neither in usage nor in dictionaries have I ever seen the slightest evidence to show that the words uncle/aunt meant anything different from what we mean by them.²⁰⁵

Despite this support, it is recognized that the debate as to the relationship between John^{a-1} Ogden and John^{b-1} Ogden may continue. Whether the actual relationship is uncle–nephew, cousin–cousin, or cousins further removed, the fact remains that John^{a-1}, resident of Wilsden, and John^{b-1} of Rye, were kinsmen, indicating that both originated among the Ogden family of Oxenhope.

Richard^B Ogden mentioned his grandson Richard^a Ogden in his 1605/6 will, but did not mention John^{a-1} Ogden, Richard^a’s brother.²⁰⁶ On that basis, John^{a-1} Ogden is estimated to have been born after January 1605/6, when the will was made. Furthermore, based on the burial of his first-known child, Mary^b, on 6 April 1635, it is reasonable to estimate that he married before 1635 and he was born no later than 1614. This is consistent with his generally assumed birth year of “about 1609.”²⁰⁷

John^{a-1} Ogden witnessed a deed for various properties in Harden, Bingley township, 20 March 1634/5.²⁰⁸ Harden is near Hainworth, the known location of his brother Richard^a Ogden at the time. Wilsden township, in Bradford parish, borders Harden to the south. The only Ogdens identified in Wilsden were members or descendants of the Oxenhope family. John^{a-1} Ogden was probably a resident in nearby Wilsden township when he witnessed this deed, as he was of Wilsden when he buried his daughter at Bradford 6 April

²⁰² Henry F. Hedges, William S. Pelletreau, and Edward H. Foster, *The Second Book of Records of the Town of Southampton, Long Island, N.Y., with Other Ancient Documents of Historic Value* (Sag Harbor, N.Y.: Town of Southampton, 1877), 229. “John Ogden of this town doth acknowledge to have sold and delivered to his uncle Mr. John Ogden his houseing and home lot.”

²⁰³ Hedges et al., *Southampton Town Records, Second Book* (note 202), 236. “Mr. John Ogden doth acknowledge that what land or houseing or priviledges thereto belonging which he bought of his cousin John Ogden.”

²⁰⁴ Hart, “Pressing Rewind” (note 107), 33–34.

²⁰⁵ [George E. McCracken,] “Terms of Relationship in Colonial Times,” *The American Genealogist* 55 (1979): 52–53. Also, *Oxford English Dictionary Online* (<https://www.oed.com>), s.v. “cousin, n.” Item 1a: “a collateral relative more distant than a brother or sister; a kinsman or kinswoman, a relative; formerly very frequently applied to a nephew or niece,” compared to Item 2a, “the son or daughter of (one’s) uncle or aunt . . . the strict modern sense.”

²⁰⁶ Richard Ogden of Haworth will, dated 23 Jan. 1605[6] (note 99).

²⁰⁷ Jack Harpster, *John Ogden, the Pilgrim (1609–1682): A Man of More than Ordinary Mark* (Madison and Teaneck, N.J.: Fairleigh Dickinson University Press, 2006), 193.

²⁰⁸ Nathaniel Birkhead of Easthagh to John Milner of Harden, Gift with warranty, 20 Mar. 1634[5], Ferrand of Bingley Collection, YAS/MD290/1/4/1/4, Yorkshire Archaeological and Historical Society, Special Collections, University of Leeds.

1635,²⁰⁹ just two weeks later. The absence of any other parish records for John^{a-1} Ogden indicates he may have been resident in Haworth township prior to 1635.

As discussed earlier, Michael^a Ogden (Michael^A, Richard^B, John^C, probably Richard^D) was resident in Wilsden at the time that John^{a-1} Ogden was there. Michael^a probably lived with kinsmen in Haworth after he was orphaned in 1624 until he reached his majority. It is possible that John^{a-1} Ogden's presence in Wilsden reflects an involvement in the governance of his younger cousin, the orphaned Michael^a.

John^{a-1} Ogden's life after his arrival in America has been well covered by others, and will not be discussed in this article except where it provides clarification of the activities of his immigrant kinsmen. However, it must be emphasized that John^{a-1} Ogden, although immigrating later than other Stamford settlers from Halifax, received a grant on a par with other important men in that community, evidencing his familiarity and probably his prior connections with them in England.²¹⁰ John^{a-1} Ogden, moreover, was a leader in the subsequent removal to Long Island, as evidenced by his participation in the original Hempstead grant, demonstrating his continuing involvement with the Halifax immigrants.²¹¹

Known children of John^{a-1} Ogden and Jane [—?]:²¹²

- i. MARY^b OGDEN, born in England; was buried at Bradford 6 April 1635.²¹³
- ii. JOHN^{b-2} OGDEN, born about 1638–1640, probably in England;²¹⁴ died a few days after making his will 23 November 1702,²¹⁵ probably in Elizabethtown, East Jersey; married ELIZABETH PLUM, born 18 January 1650[/1], died 1702, daughter of Samuel Plum.²¹⁶ Harpster finds the range of 1638–1640 for the birth of John^{b-2} reasonable, based on the presumed marriage date of John^{a-1} Ogden and Jane, his wife of more than 40 years at the time John^{a-1} made his will in 1681. Southampton town records support this range, as on 30 April 1656 “John Ogden Junr” acknowledged he branded a young mare belonging to another by mistake.²¹⁷ No penalty was ascribed, and this appears an unlikely offense for an adult, but the event seems to clearly indicate a youth well advanced into his teenage years. He and his brothers David and Jonathan had probably come of

²⁰⁹ Mary, daughter of John Ogden of Wilsden, buried 6 Apr. 1635, Bradford, St. Peter (Bradford Cathedral), parish registers (note 104).

²¹⁰ Paul R. Finch, transcriber, *Stamford Town Records, Volume 1, 1641–1723* (Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2011), 6. John Ogden received a home lot, ten acres of marsh and uplands, and three acres woodland.

²¹¹ George D. A. Combes, “The Fifty Original Proprietors of Hempstead,” *The Nassau County Historical Society Journal* 29, no. 2 (Summer–Fall 1969): 24–26.

²¹² Harpster, *John Ogden* (note 207), 193–98. Although Harpster clarifies that his book is not a genealogical study, he nevertheless presents an up-to-date genealogical summary in Chapter 9, “Ogden Family Notes.” Harpster's genealogy corrects several of the errors found in Wheeler and often repeated by others since. The present authors have not researched this family, but with the addition of Mary^b, we endorse Harpster's analysis, believing it to be the only serious attempt to publish this information since Wheeler in 1908 (note 200).

²¹³ Mary, daughter of John Ogden of Wilsden, buried 6 Apr. 1635 (note 209).

²¹⁴ Harpster, *John Ogden* (note 207), 193–98. John's place of birth is uncertain. It is generally accepted that he was born in England, but evidence is lacking. His generation number has been assigned based on the generally accepted birthplace.

²¹⁵ Wheeler, *Ogden Family in America* (note 200), 42, which indicates the will was dated 23 Nov. 1702 and was proved a few days later.

²¹⁶ Wheeler, *Ogden Family in America* (note 200), 41–43.

²¹⁷ Henry P. Hedges, Wm. S. Pelletreau, Edward H. Foster, *First Book of Records of the Town of Southampton* (Sag Harbor, N.Y.: Town of Southampton, 1874), 137–38.

- age by February 1665/6, when they were among the residents of Elizabethtown who signed the oath of allegiance to Charles II.²¹⁸
- iii. DAVID² OGDEN, born 9 November 1642,²¹⁹ died between 26 December 1691 (date of will) and 27 February 1691/2 (will proved), probably in Elizabethtown;²²⁰ married ELIZABETH (SWAINE) WARD, died after January 1706, widow of Josiah Ward and daughter of Samuel and Johannah (Ward) Swaine.²²¹
 - iv. SARAH² OGDEN,²²² born say 1644 (age at marriage); died prior to 27 April 1691 (husband's will);²²³ married before 7 September 1665 (father referred to "sone in law" by name) JOHN WOODRUFF,²²⁴ died between 27 April 1691 (date of will) and 11 May 1691 (will proved), probably in Elizabethtown.²²⁵ Assuming Sarah was married shortly before 7 September 1665, when she acknowledged her husband's sales of property in Southampton, it is reasonable to assume she was born between 1642 and 1647, say 1644 based on her siblings' birth dates.
 - vi. JOSEPH² OGDEN, born about 1645–1646 (see below); died before 15 January 1690/1 (widow appointed administratrix of his estate); married SARAH [–?–].²²⁶ Joseph did not take the oath of allegiance to Charles II with his three brothers in February 1665/6, possibly indicating he was not of age or absent on that date.²²⁷ He apparently was of age by December 1667, when he and other second-generation inhabitants and newcomers to Elizabethtown received a response to their petition to the English Governor to have lands laid out to them,²²⁸ therefore his year of birth is estimated as about 1645–1646. Hatfield notes that "two more sons of John Ogden, Joseph and Benjamin, had come to years" by 11 September 1673, when Joseph and his four brothers all took the oath of allegiance to the Dutch.²²⁹
 - v. JONATHAN² OGDEN, born about 1647–1648 (calculated); died 3 January 1732/[3], in his 86th year, and was buried in Elizabethtown;²³⁰ married REBEKAH [–?–],

²¹⁸ Edwin F. Hatfield, *History of Elizabeth, New Jersey; Including the Early History of Union County* (New York: Carlton and Lanahan, 1868), 66.

²¹⁹ The family Bible of John^{a-1} Ogden (in Wheeler, *Ogden Family in America* [note 200], 76) has a notation in a margin that says a son (name unreadable) was born 9 Nov. 1642. Wheeler assigned this birth date to Joseph, but records support that this was more likely David's birthdate. In Feb. 1665/6, David was among the oath-takers previously mentioned, whereas Joseph was not (Hatfield, *History of Elizabeth* [note 218], 66). Harpster also concluded that this birth date belonged to David (Harpster, *John Ogden* [note 207], 195).

²²⁰ Wheeler, *Ogden Family in America* (note 200), 43.

²²¹ Wheeler, *Ogden Family in America* (note 200), 43–44.

²²² Hedges et al., *Second Book of Records of the Town of Southampton* (note 202), 236. On 7 Sept. 1665, Mr. John Ogden acknowledged he made over to his "sone in law John Woodruff" the land he had bought from his cousin John Ogden; "John Woodruff Jun" acknowledged he sold that same land to Robert Wooley, along with other sales; and "Sarah Woodruff wife of John Woodruff Jun" confirmed the "sales made by her husband."

²²³ John Woodruff will in William Nelson, ed., *Calendar of Records in the Office of the Secretary of State, 1664–1703*, Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New Jersey [New Jersey Archives, First Series], vol. 21 (Paterson, N.J.: The Press, 1899), 186, image, "New Jersey, Published Archives Series, 1631–1782," *Ancestry*. John Woodruff appears to have been married at least twice, his subsequent wife being identified as Mary in his will.

²²⁴ Hedges et al., *Second Book of Records of the Town of Southampton* (note 202), 236.

²²⁵ John Woodruff will (note 223).

²²⁶ Wheeler, *Ogden Family in America* (note 200), 47. Joseph Ogden estate in William Nelson, ed., *Calendar of New Jersey Wills, Vol. I. 1670–1730*, Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New Jersey [New Jersey Archives, First Series], vol. 23 (Paterson, N.J.: The Press, 1901), 342, image, "New Jersey, Published Archives Series, 1631–1782," *Ancestry*.

²²⁷ Hatfield, *History of Elizabeth* (note 218), 66.

²²⁸ Hatfield, *History of Elizabeth* (note 218), 122–23.

²²⁹ Hatfield, *History of Elizabeth* (note 218), 159–60.

²³⁰ Wm. Ogden Wheeler and Edmund D. Halsey, *Inscriptions on Tombstones and Monuments in the Burying Grounds of the First Presbyterian Church and St. Johns Church at Elizabeth, New Jersey, 1664–1892* (New York: privately published, 1892), 58, no. 398. Jonathan Ogden marker, First Presbyterian Churchyard, Elizabeth, N.J., memorial 7,151,820, image, *Find A Grave* (<https://www.findagrave.com>).

- born November 1648, died 11 September 1723, probably in Elizabethtown.²³¹ Jonathan² Ogden's will, dated 2 July 1731, was probated 9 January 1732[3].²³²
- vii. BENJAMIN² OGDEN, born about 1653–1654 (calculated); died 20 November 1722 in his 69th year, and was buried in Elizabethtown;²³³ married HANNAH [–?–].²³⁴ Benjamin took the oath of allegiance to the Dutch 11 September 1673,²³⁵ indicating he was of age by that date.

(To be continued)

²³¹ Wheeler, *Ogden Family in America* (note 200), 45, indicates her maiden name may have been Wood. That maiden name is listed, without documentation, on her *Find A Grave* memorial (Rebekah Wood Ogden memorial, First Presbyterian Churchyard, Elizabeth, N.J., memorial no. 6,079,243, with image).

²³² Wheeler, *Ogden Family in America* (note 200), 46.

²³³ Wheeler and Halsey, *Inscriptions on Tombstones* (note 230), 58, no. 399. Captain Benjamin Ogden marker, First Presbyterian Churchyard, Elizabeth, N.J., memorial no. 7,287,488, image, *Find A Grave*.

²³⁴ Wheeler, *Ogden Family in America* (note 200), 49.

²³⁵ Hatfield, *History of Elizabeth* (note 218), 159–60.

REVIEWS

Recently published books, donated or purchased, may be reviewed in THE RECORD if they concern the genealogy, biography, or history of New York State or its subdivisions or are otherwise relevant to research on New York families. Opinions expressed by reviewers are their own and do not necessarily reflect those of the editor or the Society.

Origins: Sensebachs in Germany & Migrations to America, by Steven L. Sinsabaugh. 2018. Hardbound, 8½×11 inches, 194 pp., photographs, illustrations, maps, tables, index. Price: \$48.40. Self-published; available at <http://www.lulu.com>; also available in paperback.

This work, which provides the European background for the author's previous four volumes on the Sensbach (Sensabaugh, Sinsabaugh) family, is described as "the cornerstone of the rest of the series" and as the point of departure for future volumes. It traces the origins of four immigrants to America:

- brothers Friedrich "Fritz" Sensebach (1687–after 1740) and Philip Sensebach (1705–after 1746), both of whom came to New York circa 1726
- widower Friedrich Wilhelm Puderbach, recorded in a German parish register as leaving with his four children for America in 1855
- Friedrich Wilhelm Puderbach's niece Anna Sophia Puderbach, wife of Johann Engel Rüdiger, likewise recorded in a German parish register as leaving with her husband for America in 1855.

These last two groups of immigrants have not been traced in United States sources, and it is something of a mystery what became of them.

The parentage of the two eighteenth-century immigrant brothers was established by Henry Z Jones Jr. in *More Palatine Families*,¹ and while Jones is mentioned in passing in the acknowledgements, the extent of his contribution is not really made clear. The major innovation of the present work is to propose a father for the earliest ancestor identified by Jones, in the person of university graduate Chuno Christian Sensebach (born circa 1585–1590, died by 1661) of the County of Wied. The portion of the book dedicated to him, which is evidently the result of extensive research in archival as well as published sources, is enhanced with numerous illustrations and is followed by a facsimile reproduction of Chuno's dissertation as an appendix. This suggested extension of the family's lineage is argued on the basis of the scarcity of the surname (pp. 109–10) and the apparent transmission of social status across generations (pp. 112–13), but the author is ultimately ambivalent as to whether Chuno was the true progenitor of the family. He speaks with seeming assurance of this "very interesting ancestor" (pp. ix–x), but admits that the identification can only be made "with reasonable confidence" (p. 11) and finally concludes that it "is possible, but . . . the evidence presented does not even rise to a preponderance of evidence threshold" (p. 115). Indeed, no proof is adduced that Chuno ever married, and the onomastic evidence for his attributed children is unsatisfying, particularly as the name Chuno never reappears among their early descendants.

Next, the work traces five generations of descent from Chuno (or at least from the person whose place he represents in the pedigree) in all lines, male and female, with an additional generation for all lines that "did not travel to America with the group in [circa] 1726." While it

¹ Henry Z Jones Jr., *More Palatine Families: Some Immigrants to the Middle Colonies 1717–1776 and Their European Origins* (Universal City, Calif.: Jones, 1991), 264–66.

is understandable that the author chose to extend those lines far enough to include the enigmatic nineteenth-century immigrants noted above, as family history this section is the weakest of the book, with its reliance on parish-register extracts derived from published *Familienbücher* for the various places concerned. If additional research was attempted, it is not described. And in general, the author's ambitious decision to trace all possible lines of descent demands a more thorough survey of previous literature touching on these numerous family groups, such as the 1959 Millspaugh genealogy² and the 1971 Comfort genealogy.³

Several editorial matters might be addressed in any future edition. Terms are sometimes used ahead of their definitions, such as the word *Schultbeiß* which first appears on page 8 but is not explained until page 18. And there are some distracting stylistic idiosyncrasies: the parenthetic summaries of lineages given in the main entries of the genealogy do not follow the well-established convention of working backward from the most proximate ancestor, and many of the cited book titles have explanatory remarks added in parentheses rather than square brackets. Finally, a comprehensive bibliography of the works mentioned in the footnotes would be a welcome addition.

Despite the somewhat inconclusive nature of this work, it presents an interesting hypothesis, which, with further research, might perhaps result in a more definitive study of this family. It is to be commended for its adroit and far-ranging use of German publications.

John Blythe Dobson, FGBS, FASG
Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada

² Francis Corwin Millspaugh, *Millspaugh-Milspan* (Swampscott, Mass.: privately published, 1959).

³ Cecelia (Coon) Botting and Roland B. Botting, *Comfort Families of America: A Collection of Genealogical Data* (Brookings, S. Dak.: Botting, 1971).

The American Genealogist

founded 1922 by Donald Lines Jacobus

- An independent quarterly journal, dedicated to the elevation of genealogical scholarship through carefully documented analyses of genealogical problems and through short compiled genealogies •

Volume 91 ♦ 2019

Edited by

NATHANIEL LANE TAYLOR, FASG

JOSEPH C. ANDERSON II, FASG

ROGER D. JOSLYN, CG, FASG

DAVID L. GREENE, FASG, *Consulting Editor*

\$40 (1 year—4 issues) • \$75 (2 years) • \$100 (3 years)

order online • americangenealogist.com • *or by mail at*

The American Genealogist, P.O. Box 11, Barrington RI 02806-0011



Certified . . .

A Powerful Word

BOARD-CERTIFIED GENEALOGISTS:

- Earn credentials through peer-review
- Assure others of quality research and writing
- Meet rigorous standards for competence
- Adhere to BCG's Code of Ethics
- Engage in continuing education

BCG

BOARD FOR CERTIFICATION OF GENEALOGISTS®

WWW.BCGCERTIFICATION.ORG

North River Research

Sylvia Hasenkopf Genealogist and Historian

518-821-3852
sylvia@northriverresearch.com

Specializing in:

Albany, Columbia, Delaware,
Dutchess, Greene, Otsego,
Putnam, Rensselaer, Rockland,
Schoharie, Sullivan, Ulster,
Washington, and Westchester
counties.

Family genealogist, historical
research, lineage societies,
house histories, deeds,
surrogate records, military
records

Over 20 years of experience

New York City
across all time periods

AARON GOODWIN

from the Dutch colonial era
to the 20th century

AARONGOODWIN.NYC

Digital Delivery of THE RECORD

NYG&B members can read our quarterly publications digitally, as soon as they are released. Members can also search full runs of the *Record* and the *New York Researcher* in the eLibrary.

If you do not want to receive the print editions of our publications, log into your account, go to the member dashboard, and make the appropriate selections in the account-management portal. Settings can be changed at any time. Or contact the NYG&B office at 212-755-8532 and we can take care of it.

Essential New York Publications

New York Family History Research Guide and Gazetteer

The *New York Family History Research Guide and Gazetteer* serves as the textbook for researching New York genealogy. Available in print (two volumes) and digital versions. Revised edition, 2017.

New York City Municipal Archives: An Authorized Guide for Family Historians

By Aaron Goodwin.
Harry Macy Jr., Consulting Editor

This guide answers the need for historians, genealogists, students, and others to have a clear, rational description of the relevant municipal records—where they are located, what they contain, and how they can be accessed—of the City of New York and its predecessor cities, towns, and villages.

Kinship Books—Now in Partnership with the NYG&B

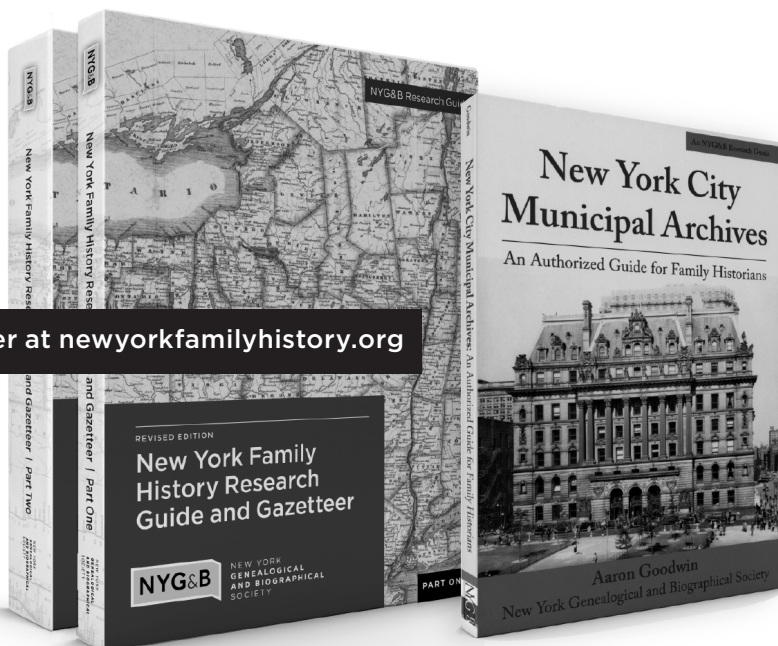
Transcriptions and abstracts published by Kinship Books may be just the information needed to solve your brick wall. Arthur C.M. Kelly and Nancy Kelly have been transcribing records and publishing since 1965 from across the state of New York, especially within the Hudson and Mohawk valleys.

Visit kinshipny.com and explore more than 400 exclusive titles now offered by the NYG&B, including:

- Religious records
- Vital records
- Town records
- Account books
- Census records
- Search by surname
- ...and more!

KINSHIP

Order at newyorkfamilyhistory.org



NYG&B Celebrates 150 Years—and You're Invited!

Join us for four special events
to commemorate and celebrate
our 150th Anniversary

We hope to welcome many of our members in New York City for the celebration series. Watch the website calendar and our eNews for details.

Biography

Digitization and
Preservation

NYG&B History

NYG&B's Future

Help Us Celebrate
150 Years of
New York Family History!

NYG&B

150 YEARS

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS